

Methods and Measures for Analyzing Complex Street Networks and Urban Form
ROUGH DRAFT IN PROGRESS

Geoff Boeing
Department of City and Regional Planning
University of California, Berkeley
February 2017

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	2
List of Figures.....	6
List of Tables	11
Acknowledgements.....	13
1. Introduction.....	14
1.1. Abstract	15
1.2. Context of the Study.....	15
1.3. Motivation	20
1.4. Organization and Contribution by Chapter.....	21
1.4.1. Chapter 1 – Introduction.....	22
1.4.2. Chapter 2 – Foundations of the Nonlinear Paradigm	22
1.4.3. Chapter 3 – Complexity and Cities	23
1.4.4. Chapter 4 – Measuring the Complexity of Urban Form and Design	24
1.4.5. Chapter 5 – Acquiring, Analyzing, and Visualizing Street Networks	26
1.4.6. Chapter 6 – Case Study: Portland, Oregon	27
1.4.7. Chapter 7 – A Multi-Scale Analysis of Urban Street Networks.....	28
1.4.8. Chapter 8 – Conclusion	31
2. Foundations of the Nonlinear Paradigm	32
2.1. Abstract	33
2.2. Introduction	33
2.3. Background and Model.....	36
2.4. System Bifurcations	41
2.5. Fractals and Strange Attractors.....	45

2.6. Determinism and Randomness.....	52
2.7. The Butterfly Effect.....	54
2.8. Discussion.....	58
3. Complexity and Cities.....	62
3.1. Abstract.....	63
3.2. Introduction	63
3.3. Systems and Dynamics.....	66
3.4. Types and Measures of Complexity	68
3.5. Equilibrium and Stability.....	71
3.6. Emergence, Self-Organization, and Resilience	75
3.7. Networks.....	78
3.8. Discussion.....	81
4. Measuring the Complexity of Urban Form and Design	84
4.1. Abstract.....	85
4.2. Introduction	85
4.3. Background: Complexity in Urban Design	87
4.4. Measures of Complexity in Urban Form and Design	93
4.4.1. Overview.....	93
4.4.2. Temporal Measures of Urban Form	96
4.4.3. Visual Complexity of Urban Form.....	97
4.4.4. Spatial Measures of Urban Form.....	100
4.4.5. Structural Measures of Urban Form: Fractal	103
4.4.6. Structural Measures of Urban Form: Network.....	105
4.5. Typology of Complexity Measures.....	111
4.6. Discussion.....	112
5. Acquiring, Analyzing, and Visualizing Street Networks	116
5.1. Abstract.....	117
5.2. Introduction	117
5.3. Background.....	119
5.3.1. Representation of Street Networks.....	119
5.3.2. Current Tool Landscape	120
5.3.3. Current Shortcomings	123

5.4. OSMnx: Methodology and Functionality	125
5.4.1. Administrative Boundaries and Building Footprints	126
5.4.2. Download and Construct Street Networks	127
5.4.3. Correct and Simplify Network Topology	132
5.4.4. Save Street Networks to Disk	135
5.4.5. Analyze Street Networks.....	136
5.4.6. Visualize Street Networks.....	140
5.4.7. Summary.....	147
5.5. Discussion.....	147
6. Case Study: Portland, Oregon	149
6.1. Abstract	150
6.2. Introduction	150
6.3. Methods	152
6.4. Findings.....	153
6.5. Discussion.....	159
7. A Multi-Scale Analysis of Urban Street Networks	161
7.1. Abstract	162
7.2. Introduction	162
7.3. Methods	165
7.4. Analysis of Metropolitan-Scale Street Networks	168
7.5. Analysis of Municipal-Scale Street Networks	177
7.6. Analysis of Neighborhood-Scale Street Networks.....	184
7.7. Neighborhood-Scale Analysis of San Francisco	188
7.8. Discussion.....	197
8. Conclusion	203
8.1. Synopsis of the Dissertation	204
8.2. Summary of Key Contributions.....	205
8.2.1. Contribution to the Literature	205
8.2.2. Contribution to Planning Practice	212
8.3. Future Research	214
Bibliography	219

List of Figures

Figure 2.1 Time series graph of the logistic map with 7 growth rate parameter values over 20 generations.....	40
Figure 2.2 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 0 and 4. The vertical slice above each growth rate depicts the system's attractor at that rate.....	42
Figure 2.3 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 2.8 and 4. The vertical slice above each growth rate depicts the system's attractor at that rate.....	43
Figure 2.4 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 3.7 and 3.9. The system moves from order to chaos and back again as the growth rate is adjusted.	43
Figure 2.5 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 3.84 and 3.856. This is the same structure that we saw earlier at the macro-level in Figure 2.3, because chaotic systems' strange attractors are fractal.	46
Figure 2.6 Phase diagrams of the logistic map over 200 generations for growth rate parameter values of 2.9 (A), 3.5 (B), 3.56 (C), and 3.57 (D). When the parameter is set to 2.9, the model converges at a single fixed-point. When the parameter is set to 3.5 or higher, the model oscillates over four points, then eight, and on and on as it bifurcates.	47

Figure 2.7. Cropped phase diagrams of the logistic map over 200 generations for (A) a growth rate parameter value of 3.9 and (B) 50 growth rate parameter values between 3.6 and 4 (the chaotic regime), each with its own colored line.....	49
Figure 2.8 Cobweb plots of the logistic map for growth rate parameter values of (A) 1, (B) 2.7, (C) 3.5, (D) 3.9. The diagonal gray identity line represents $y=x$, the red curve represents the logistic map as $y=f(x)$ for each of the four parameter values, and the blue cobweb line represents the system's trajectory over 100 generations.	51
Figure 2.9 Plot of two time series, one deterministic/chaotic from the logistic map (blue), and one random (red).....	52
Figure 2.10 Phase diagrams of the time series in Figure 2.9. 10B is a three-dimensional state space version of the two-dimensional 10A.	53
Figure 2.11 Two different viewing perspectives of a single three-dimensional phase diagram of the logistic map over 200 generations for 50 growth rate parameter values between 3.6 and 4, each with its own colored line.	54
Figure 2.12 Cobweb plots of the logistic map pulling initial population values of 0.1 (A), 0.5 (B), and 0.9 (C) into the same fixed-point attractor over time. At this growth rate parameter value of 2.7, the Lyapunov is negative.....	56
Figure 2.13 Plot of two time series with identical dynamics, one starting at an initial population value of 0.5 (blue) and the other starting at 0.50001 (red). At this growth rate parameter value of 3.9, the Lyapunov is positive – thus the system is chaotic and we can see the nearby points diverge over time.....	57
Figure 3.1 An example phase space diagram of the evolution of the Lorenz system over time.	67
Figure 4.1 Three different categories of complexity. Category I increases monotonically with disorder. Category II is convex, peaking at a midpoint between order and disorder. Category III decreases monotonically as disorder increases. Source: Shiner et al. (1999).....	93
Figure 5.1 Administrative boundary vector geometries retrieved for A) Berkeley, California, and B) Zambia, Zimbabwe, and Botswana.....	127

Figure 5.2 Three street networks at the same scale, created by address and network distance (left), bounding box (center), and neighborhood polygon (right).	129
Figure 5.3 The drivable street network for municipal Los Angeles, created by simply passing the query phrase "Los Angeles, CA, USA" into OSMnx.....	131
Figure 5.4 Street networks for A) Modena, Italy, B) Belgrade, Serbia, C) central Maputo, Mozambique, and D) central Tunis, Tunisia.....	132
Figure 5.5 A) the original graph, B) non-graph-theoretic nodes highlighted in red and true intersections in blue, C) strictly simplified network, with self-loops noted in magenta, D) non-strictly simplified network.	134
Figure 5.6 Street network for metropolitan New York from OSMnx saved as an ESRI shapefile and loaded in QGIS (above) and in Adobe Illustrator as SVG (below).....	136
Figure 5.7 OSMnx calculates the shortest network path between two points in Los Angeles, accounting for one-way routes, and plots it.....	139
Figure 5.8 OSMnx visualizes the spatial distribution of cul-de-sacs in Piedmont, California.	140
Figure 5.9 One square mile of each city's street network, created and plotted automatically by OSMnx. The consistent spatial scale allows us to easily compare different kinds of street networks and urban forms in different kinds of places.....	143
Figure 5.10 One square mile of each city's street network and building footprints, created and plotted automatically by OSMnx. The consistent spatial scale allows us to easily compare the urban form in different kinds of places, particularly the scale and pattern with which the street network interfaces with the rest of the built environment.....	145
Figure 6.1 Three 0.5 km ² sections (each centered on the coordinates presented in section 6.3) of the street network in Portland, Oregon projected and plotted automatically by OSMnx.....	154

Figure 6.2 Distribution of node types in each street network section: x-axis is number of streets at the intersection and y-axis is the proportion of intersections with that number of streets.....	157
Figure 6.3 Three half-square-kilometer sections of the street network in Portland, Oregon. Nodes colored by betweenness centrality from lowest (dark) to highest (light) for flows originating from and traveling to nodes within the subset.....	158
Figure 7.1 Intersection density per urbanized area, from lowest (pale yellow) to highest (dark red), in the contiguous US.....	171
Figure 7.2 Average streets per node per urbanized area, from fewest (pale yellow) to most (dark red), in the contiguous US.....	172
Figure 7.3 Distribution of node types in 9 urbanized areas, with number of streets emanating from the node on the x-axis and proportion of nodes of this type on the y-axis (cf. Figure 6.2).....	174
Figure 7.4 Scatterplots of intersection density versus 4-way intersection proportion (left) and average circuitry versus 4-way intersection proportion (right), with simple regression lines to indicate the trend.....	175
Figure 7.5 The linear relationship between total street length and number of nodes for 19,655 US cities and towns.....	179
Figure 7.6 The town of Orleans, Nebraska exhibits a compact grid-like street network archetypal of towns across the Great Plains. Municipal extents are shown in gray.	180
Figure 7.7 Contiguous US states by median average number of streets per node in city and town street networks, colored from lowest/least-connected (pale yellow) to highest/most-connected (dark red).	181
Figure 7.8 Contiguous US states by median average street segment length in city and town street networks, colored from longest/coarsest-grain (pale yellow) to shortest/finest-grain (dark red).	182
Figure 7.9 Relationship between total street length and number of nodes in neighborhood-scale street networks.	186

Figure 7.10 Square-mile comparisons of central cities and their suburbs. A: top, central Philadelphia; bottom, suburban King of Prussia. B: top, central Portland; bottom, suburban Beaverton. C: top, central San Francisco; bottom, suburban Concord.....	187
Figure 7.11 The neighborhoods and street network of San Francisco, California. Note that the Presidio and Golden Gate Park are excluded from any neighborhood's boundary, and thus from the quantitative analysis in this section.	190
Figure 7.12 San Francisco neighborhoods colored by average number of streets per node (an indicator of connectedness), colored from lowest/least-connected (light yellow) to highest/most-connected (dark red). Compare with the street network detail in Figure 7.11.....	193
Figure 7.13 Relative node betweenness centralities for Ocean View (left) and the Mission District (right), colored from lowest (dark violet) to highest (light yellow) for flows originating from and traveling to nodes within the subset.....	195

List of Tables

Table 2.1 Population values produced by the logistic map with 7 growth rate parameter values over 20 generations.	39
Table 4.1 Typology of measures of the complexity of urban form/design drawn from the discussion in section 4.4.	112
Table 5.1 Network metrics and statistics automatically calculated by OSMnx.	138
Table 5.2 Summary statistics for the building footprints in Figure 5.10: n represents the number of footprints and coverage represents the percentage of the square mile covered by these footprints. Note that these coverage figures are gross, not net, and some of these square miles include parks and undeveloped peripheral areas.....	146
Table 6.1 Descriptive statistics for three street network sections in the city of Portland, Oregon. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.....	156
Table 7.1 Measures of central tendency and dispersion for selected measures of the 497 urbanized area street networks. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.....	169
Table 7.2 Selected street network stats for the 30 largest urbanized areas (by land area). For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.....	176

Table 7.3 Selected summary stats for every incorporated city and town in the United States. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4	178
Table 7.4 Median values, aggregated by state plus DC, of selected measures of the municipal-scale street networks for every city and town in the US. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4	184
Table 7.5 Selected summary stats for all the neighborhood-scale street networks. For definitions and definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.....	185
Table 7.6 Summary statistics for all San Francisco neighborhoods. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4	192
Table 7.7 San Francisco neighborhoods, by indicators of resilience: maximum node betweenness centrality and average node connectivity (directed and undirected). For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4	197

Acknowledgements

1. Introduction

1.1. Abstract

This chapter introduces the motivation for and context of the study presented in this dissertation. It also summarizes the organization and contribution of each of the subsequent chapters in the dissertation.

1.2. Context of the Study

Complexity is perhaps most simply expressed by the familiar phrase, “the whole is greater than the sum of its parts.” Complex systems comprise many interrelated parts and – through nonlinear interactions and feedback – can adapt, become resilient to perturbations and system shocks, and evolve large-scale, emergent phenomena that could not have been predicted or understood simply by examining the system’s subcomponents. There is no single complexity theory but rather a wide array of concepts and tools that can be applied to the study of complex systems across numerous disciplines (Manson and O’Sullivan 2006; Haken 2012). Scholars argue that complexity theory’s comprehensive framework can help link quantitative *space* studies with qualitative *place* studies (Portugali 2006) and thus has substantial implications for city planning. It problematizes prediction and situates uncertainty – of knowledge, interventions, and forecasts – at the center of studying systems. Complexity calls for a reset of positivism and a new world view that embraces uncertainty and unpredictability (de Roo and Silva 2010). The urban complexity literature argues that cities are shaped through bottom-up, self-organizing processes

as well as top-down planning interventions that are analogous to perturbations of the complex urban system (e.g., Barthélémy et al. 2013). However, the relationships between top-down and bottom-up – and complexity and simplicity – are not simply binary but rather a spectrum on which arguments and practices may be situated.

With regards to planning, complexity has implications for rationality, predictability, uncertainty, and collaboration. It offers another way to understand and examine the processes and patterns of urban form and social systems. It also presents a role for planning through debates around bounded rationality, externalities, and social justice. Complexity theorists argue that self-organized emergence does not necessarily lead to desirable features – planning can be thought of as a top-down perturbation of the complex system, guiding it toward desirable system attractors (Allen 2012; Marshall 2012). As discussed in the upcoming chapters, many concepts from complexity theory have been applied to cities and planning – some metaphorically, others more deeply – including bifurcation, basins of attraction and alternative stable states, self-organization, emergence, equifinality, feedback, limit cycles and attractors, fractals and spatial pattern formation, resilience, path dependence, and self-organized criticality.

Perhaps the most effective instances of complexity percolating into urban planning scholarship have focused on understanding processes and patterns, and informing practice. Unfortunately, the flip side of this has too often been an emphasis on simply demonstrating how predictions and planning itself may be ill-suited to accomplish their goals, without providing practical, politically-feasible guidelines for how society should proceed instead. Thus, I suggest

the most important elements of complexity theory for informing planning scholarship are those that blend the *pragmatic* with the *theoretical* – that is, elements that offer 1) a useful toolkit for empirical research to inform and aid practicing planners and 2) a theoretical lens to re-conceptualize oversimplifications of cities.

Complex network analysis is one example. For instance, Barthélémy's work (2011; Barthélémy et al. 2013) provides straightforward ties to planning practice by examining historical road networks and using novel methods to analyze their topology over time. In turn, complexity's lessons for urban design are important for informing planning scholarship. Complexity is commonly invoked in terms of livability, but the ends and the means do not always conform to a robust understanding of the implications of complex systems. Marshall (2012) aptly points out that the desirable complexity of traditional cities may not be best served by attempts to mimic it through large-scale top-down master planning as is sometimes embraced by the New Urbanism. Complexity theory can assist in the ongoing reconciliation of the aims of such design with their means. Moreover, complexity theory can inform future planning scholarship through its critique of certainty. The perceived infallibility of planners and their latest ideas resulted in several disasters during the twentieth century (Hall 1982; Scott 1998). Complexity calls instead for flexibility, small steps, collaboration, and a planning philosophy aimed at creating organic urban ecosystems for the way humans actually live. This is a critical connection between complexity and planning scholarship as it provides a useful grounding framework for safe, pleasant, equitable, and enjoyable urban environments.

This study presents new methods for assessing the complexity of the urban built form, particularly its circulation networks. Scholarly discussions of urban form and street networks have long used the vocabulary of complexity, with theorists such as Jane Jacobs (1961) and Christopher Alexander (1965) serving as intellectual forerunners to today's urban complexity theorists. Urban design theorists have long considered the neighborhood in the context of complexity, bottom-up organicism, and top-down intervention. Since the earliest days of cities, neighborhoods would form organically around important points like temples. These landmarks were often situated by central authorities but neighborhoods would self-organize around them later (Mumford 1961). Jacobs (1961) defended the *organized complexity*, agglomeration, diversity, and proximity of such traditional neighborhoods: rather than designing monolithic single-use zones, she contended that planners should provide what is lacking in a neighborhood to maximize diversity. Likewise, Alexander's pattern language presented flexible frameworks for diversity, opportunities for social mixing, and other complexity-flavored principles (Alexander et al. 1977). His patterns' descendants, such as form-based codes, attempt to regulate urban form by balancing bottom-up flexibility (i.e., emergence and self-organization) with top-down predictability (Talen 2011).

Related to these theories of design and complexity, researchers have long probed the complex nature of the transportation-land use connection, one of the most studied relationships in the planning literature. Transportation options and investment influence land use/urban form and vice versa through a complex set of feedback loops, individual agents' ever-shifting

preferences, hysteresis, path dependency, and nonlinear dynamics. Major top-down planning interventions into the transportation-land use connection include neighborhood supply controls (Levine 2006), parking policy and feedback loops for automobility (Shoup 2002), and the decision to price congestion and/or build more roads (Cervero 2003; Downs 2004). Marshall (2012) claims that such interventions can be conceptualized as an artificial selection used for the public good to overrule the natural selection of the market which may prioritize individual utility at the expense of public utility. In effect, these interventions seek to perturb an urban ecosystem that has emerged out of some combination of bottom-up organization and top-down decision-making. Market distortions and externalities indicate a role for planners. Boarnet (2011) claims that researchers have not thoroughly studied how these different types of policy might interact nonlinearly to produce amplified or diminished effects – a key trait of complex systems.

At the intersection (no pun intended) of the study of transportation and urban form and design lies our cities' circulation networks. Urban street networks are complex spatial networks that evolve through planning decisions and self-organization, and in turn shape the connections and interactions within the city. This study is situated between urban form and design, street network analysis, and complexity studies. It presents methods and measures for collecting and analyzing street networks through the lens of complexity – particularly focusing on density, connectedness, and resilience. These structural attributes of the urban form in turn influence the human interactions and dynamics that play out through space along the network.

1.3. Motivation

Street network analysis has become prevalent in the past few years in the urban planning and transportation literature. Some studies have focused on the urban form, others on transportation and flow, and others on the topology, complexity, and resilience of street networks. However, the current literature suffers from some shortcomings, discussed in detail in chapter 5 but summarized briefly here. First, the sample sizes in cross-sectional studies tend to be quite small, typically around 5 to 50 networks, yet these studies often make claims of generalizability to cities at large. Second, studies usually simplify the representation of the street network to a planar or undirected primal graph for tractability. This may be both unnecessary and undesirable, as we shall discuss. Third, the dozens of decisions that go into analysis – such as spatial extents, topological simplification and correction, definitions of nodes and edges, etc. – are often ad hoc or only partly reported, make reproducibility challenging. Fourth, the current landscape of tools and methods offers no ideal technique that balances usability, customizability, reproducibility, and scalability in acquiring, constructing, and analyzing network data.

To address these challenges, this study's primary methodological contribution is OSMnx, a new research platform I have developed to download administrative boundary shapes and street network data from OpenStreetMap, then construct, project, analyze, map, and visualize the networks. This is discussed in section 1.4.5 and in detail in chapter 5. This new research infrastructure offers scholars, designers, and engineers the ability to analyze street networks, calculate routes, project and visualize the networks, and calculate network metrics and statistics.

These metrics and statistics include both those common in urban design and transportation studies, as well as complexity measures of the structure and topology of the network. In particular, this study situates these new methods in the context of complexity. It aims to democratize and disseminate the application of advanced complex network theoretic measures to social scientists and urban designers through a simple intuitive tool. It also seeks to make these studies reproducible by formalizing and simplifying the many ad hoc decisions that went into network acquisition and analysis in the past. Finally, it addresses the longstanding sample size limitation by conducting a preliminary empirical study that explores trends in the structure of over 27,000 U.S. street networks at multiple scales.

1.4. Organization and Contribution by Chapter

This dissertation begins and ends with introductory and concluding chapters that bookend its six central substantive chapters. These six chapters unpack the foundations of the nonlinear paradigm, contextualize urban street network analysis within theories of complexity, create a typology for measuring the complexity of urban design, present a new method for acquiring, constructing, analyzing and visualizing street networks, and conduct a multi-scale analysis of urban street networks across the United States. These chapters constitute the two primary parts of the dissertation. The first is a deep dive into nonlinearity, complex systems, network analysis, and complexity theories of cities. It focuses on dynamics and process, but

suggests a bridge to structure. The second builds on this foundation to explore applications of street network analysis methodologically and empirically.

1.4.1. Chapter 1 – Introduction

This chapter has thus far introduced the motivation for and context of the study presented in this dissertation. The remainder of this chapter summarizes the organization and contribution of each of the subsequent chapters in this dissertation.

1.4.2. Chapter 2 – Foundations of the Nonlinear Paradigm

Chapter 2 provides a background for the rest of the dissertation and has two primary aims. First it lays the foundation underlying the complexity theories of cities presented in chapter 3 by introducing the fundamentals of nonlinear dynamics, chaos, fractals, self-similarity, and the limits of prediction. It does so in an interdisciplinary way through several visualization methods to analyze and understand system behavior. Second it presents Pynamical, a new tool I have developed to visualize and explore nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior. Nearly all nontrivial real-world systems are nonlinear dynamical systems. The modern study of complex systems evolved from initial explorations of the surprising behavior of such systems. Although the social sciences are increasingly studying society and cities through the lens of these types of systems, seminal concepts remain murky or loosely adopted in the literature. In particular, this chapter

introduces systems, dynamics, self-similarity, and prediction to set up the discussion in chapter 3 of complexity, cities, and the study of networks.

This chapter makes two contributions: one theoretical, one methodological. First, it reviews the qualitative analysis of nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior for an interdisciplinary body of urban scholars and planners. Most formal treatments of chaos and nonlinear dynamics in the scholarly literature are densely technical and geared toward an audience of mathematicians and physicists. For this chapter, rather, readers require only a familiarity with algebra. Second, this chapter makes a methodological contribution by presenting Pynamical, a new tool I developed as part of this study, to visualize and explore nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior. Comparable tools usually must be developed from scratch or rely on expensive commercial software such as MATLAB. Developing tools for exploring, understanding, and visualizing dynamical systems in Python makes them available to a much wider audience of systems analysts, researchers, and students. Pynamical provides a fast, simple, reusable, extensible, free, and open-source new means for exploring system behavior – particularly for the qualitative analysis of such systems in research and pedagogy.

1.4.3. Chapter 3 – Complexity and Cities

Building on the background of chapter 2, chapter 3 presents the theoretical framework of complex systems and cities, culminating in network theory and analysis – the primary lens this study uses in all subsequent chapters. Discussions of complexity and complex systems have

appeared throughout the planning literature for years. These principles have been applied everywhere from the communicative turn and collaborative rationality, to cellular automata and agent-based urban models, to the design of resilient, livable neighborhoods. However, the interdisciplinary appeal and trendiness of complexity in the social sciences has resulted in a bit of a morass of ambiguous terminology, internal inconsistencies, and overloaded concepts open to multiple interpretations.

Unlike all the other substantive chapters in this dissertation, this chapter makes neither an empirical nor a methodological contribution. However, it offers a theoretical contribution to the urban planning literature by unpacking the key foundational concepts of complex systems and network science in a brief, straightforward manner. It provides explanatory examples of these concepts familiar to scholars and practitioners not already versed in the technical science of complexity. Most relevant to this present study, this chapter presents the theory of networks and network analysis that form the foundation of the remaining chapters. In doing so, it addresses the thorny transition from focusing on dynamics to focusing on structure, and suggests a bridge between the two.

1.4.4. Chapter 4 – Measuring the Complexity of Urban Form and Design

Building on the theories of complexity and networks presented in chapter 3, chapter 4 develops a typology of measures for assessing the complexity of the urban built form. In particular, it extends quantitative methods from network science, ecosystems studies, fractal

geometry, and information theory to the practice of neighborhood-scale urban design and the analysis of its qualitative human experience. Metrics at multiple scales are scattered throughout these bodies of literature and have useful applications in analyzing the built form that results from local planning and design processes. Rich linkages between complexity theory and urban design have been underexplored by researchers at the neighborhood and street scales – the scales of daily human experience. The urban design literature frequently cites the value of *complexity* in neighborhood design, but these arguments often lack the formalism found in complex systems science. If neighborhood complexity is considered important, how might we interpret it and how might it be assessed?

This chapter unpacks the connections between neighborhood-scale built form and measures of its complexity. It contributes a new typology of tools and metrics from different scientific disciplines to assess measures of complexity that apply to urban form and particularly at urban design's scale of intervention. In particular, the measures of network structure characterize the complexity of the circulation network in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. These attributes influence the way an urban system's physical links can structure complex interactions, connections, and dynamics. The analytical framework developed here is generalizable to empirical research of multiple neighborhood types and design standards. In particular, network-analytic measures in this typology are operationalized in the next chapter, and applied empirically in the subsequent two empirical chapters.

1.4.5. Chapter 5 – Acquiring, Analyzing, and Visualizing Street Networks

Scholars have studied street networks in various ways. However, there are some limitations to the current urban planning/street network analysis literature. To address these challenges, this study presents a new tool that I have developed as part of this study, to make the collection of data and creation and analysis of street networks simple, consistent, and automatable. OSMnx is a new Python package that downloads administrative boundary shapes and street networks from OpenStreetMap. OSMnx contributes five significant new capabilities for researchers and city planners: first, the automatic downloading of administrative place boundaries and shapefiles; second, the tailored and automated downloading and construction of street networks from OpenStreetMap; third, the automated correction and simplification of network topology; fourth, the ability to save street networks to disk as shapefiles, GraphML, or SVG files; and fifth, the ability to analyze street networks, calculate routes, project and visualize the networks, and calculate network metrics and statistics. These metrics and statistics include both those common in urban design and transportation studies, and metrics that measure the structure and topology of the network.

This chapter makes two primary methodological contributions. First, it presents new methods and tools for acquiring, constructing, correcting, projecting, analyzing, and visualizing street networks. Second, it adapts measures from traditional network analysis to make them better-suited to accurately describing the physical form of street intersections and network connectivity.

1.4.6. Chapter 6 – Case Study: Portland, Oregon

This short chapter presents a small case study to simply but plainly demonstrate the use of OSMnx for research. It collects three small half-kilometer sections of the street network in different neighborhoods in Portland, Oregon to perform a cross-sectional analysis. This scale of analysis and sample size are small, but they provide simple, comprehensible examples to illustrate the network concepts presented in chapter 3, the network measures presented in chapter 4, and the methodological tool presented in chapter 5. This chapter thus serves to tie these preceding threads together empirically.

This chapter has two aims. First, as discussed, it demonstrates the functionality of OSMnx with a simple case study. Second, it presents empirical findings of three street network sections in Portland, Oregon and uses the quantitative measures to compare and contrast these network sections. It introduces these neighborhoods first from a brief qualitative and historical perspective, then explores their comparative quantitative measures of network complexity and structure. Then it discusses these empirical findings and what insights may be drawn from them. This discussion offers some insights and suggestions arising from these findings. It identifies significant chokepoints in the suburban network and demonstrates how there could be substantial gains in network robustness if one-way streets in the dense, orthogonal downtown were converted to two-way streets. This small case study serves to demonstrate OSMnx simply

before embarking on the large multi-scale analysis of 27,000 street networks in the following chapter.

1.4.7. Chapter 7 – A Multi-Scale Analysis of Urban Street Networks

Following up from the small case study in chapter 6, chapter 7 presents a large multi-scale analysis of 27,000 street networks. The empirical literature on street network analysis is growing ever richer, but suffers from some limitations. First, sample sizes tend to be fairly small due to data availability, gathering, and processing constraints. Second, reproducibility is difficult when the dozens of decisions that go into analysis – such as spatial extents, topological simplification and correction, definitions of nodes and edges, etc. – are ad hoc or only partly reported. Third, and related to the first two, studies frequently oversimplify to planar or undirected primal graphs for tractability, or use dual graphs despite the loss of geographic and metric information. Fourth, the current landscape of tools and methods offers no ideal technique that balances usability, customizability, reproducibility, and scalability in acquiring, constructing, and analyzing network data.

This fourth limitation above was addressed by introducing OSMnx and demonstrating its use in a small case study of Portland, Oregon in chapters 5 and 6. Chapter 7 addressed the first three limitations by conducting an analysis of street networks at multiple scales, with large sample sizes, with clearly defined network definitions and extents for reproducibility, and using non-planar, directed graphs. In particular, it examines urban street networks – represented as

primal, non-planar, weighted multidigraphs with possible self-loops – through the framework of complexity developed in this dissertation, focusing on structure, density, connectedness, centrality, and resilience.

Most studies in the street network literature that conduct topological and/or metric analysis tend to have sample sizes ranging around 5 to 50 networks. This chapter instead conducts a large analysis of over 27,000 urban street networks at multiple overlapping scales across the United States. Namely, it examines the street networks of every U.S. incorporated city and town, urbanized area, and Zillow-defined neighborhood. In total, the study presented in this chapter uses OSMnx to download, construct, and analyze 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. It uses these street networks to conduct four analyses: at the metropolitan scale, at the municipal scale, at the neighborhood scale, and with a case study looking deeper at the neighborhood-scale street networks in the city of San Francisco.

This chapter presents preliminary empirical findings that emphasize street network complexity in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. The orthogonal grid we see in the downtowns of Portland and San Francisco have high density (i.e., intersection and street densities), connectedness (i.e., average number of streets per node), and order (based on circuitry and statistical dispersion of node types), but low resilience in the presence of one-way streets, measured by maximum betweenness centralities and average node connectivity increases when switching from one-way to bi-directional edges. Sprawling, disconnected suburban

neighborhoods rank low on all measures of complexity, with the exception that their high circuity can lend itself to disorder. I argue that street networks can be complex either inherently because of their form, or indirectly through how that form structures human dynamics. This shaping of human interactions and connections by the urban form links the theory of dynamical complexity in the early chapters with the empirical analysis of form and structural complexity in the latter chapters.

We also find that *scale* is critically important in analyses of street networks. However, invariant to scale, we find a strong linear relationship between total street length and the number of nodes in a network. This provides new evidence that contradicts some previous findings in the literature that relied on purely theoretical models or very small sample sizes. We also find that most networks empirically demonstrate a lognormal distribution of street segment lengths. An obvious exception to lognormal distribution lies in those networks that exhibit substantial uniformity across the entire network, such as the consistent orthogonal grid of downtown Portland, Oregon. At the municipal scale, towns in the Great Plains typically have orthogonal grids with consistent block sizes, platted at one time, and never subjected to sprawl. Similarly, comparing median street networks of each state, Nebraska has the lowest circuity, the highest average number of streets per node, the second shortest average street segment length, and the second highest intersection density for similar reasons. Various spatial signatures of bygone planning instruments and design paradigms remain etched into the urban form and street

networks of cities across the United States through path dependence – a hallmark of complex systems.

Finally, this study has made these network datasets and their attribute datasets available in a public online repository for other researchers to study and repurpose.

1.4.8. Chapter 8 – Conclusion

The dissertation concludes with a brief synopsis of the study, a summary of its key findings, a discussion of their contribution to the academic literature and to planning practice, and potential trajectories for future research. In particular, future work remains in exploring the links between structural complexity and the complexity of human dynamics. OSMnx provides opportunities to do so by providing a rich new basket of built form variables to model individual and collective human behavior through urban circulation networks.

2. Foundations of the Nonlinear Paradigm

2.1. Abstract

Nearly all nontrivial real-world systems are nonlinear dynamical systems. Chaos describes certain nonlinear dynamical systems that have a very sensitive dependence on initial conditions. Chaotic systems are always deterministic and may be very simple, yet produce completely unpredictable and divergent behavior. The modern study of complex systems evolved from these initial explorations, and although the social sciences are increasingly studying these types of systems, seminal concepts remain murky or loosely adopted. This chapter has two primary aims. First it introduces the foundations of nonlinear dynamics, chaos, fractals, self-similarity, and the limits of prediction through several visualization methods to analyze and understand system behavior. Second it presents Pynamical, a new tool that I have created as part of this study, to visualize and explore nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior.

2.2. Introduction

Chaos theory is a branch of mathematics that deals with nonlinear dynamical systems. A *system* is a set of interacting components that form a larger whole. *Nonlinear* means that due to feedback or multiplicative effects between the components, the whole becomes something greater than the mere sum of its individual parts. Lastly, *dynamical* means the system changes over time based on its current state. Nearly every nontrivial real-world system is a nonlinear dynamical system. Chaotic systems are a type of nonlinear dynamical systems that may contain very few

interacting parts and may follow simple rules, but all have a very sensitive dependence on their initial conditions (Hastings, Hom, Ellner, Turchin, & Godfray, 1993; Rickles, Hawe, & Shiell, 2007). One might expect that any simple deterministic system would produce easily predictable behavior. Yet despite their deterministic simplicity, over time these systems can produce wildly unpredictable, divergent, and fractal (i.e., infinitely detailed and self-similar without ever actually repeating) behavior due to that sensitivity. Forecasting such systems' futures thus requires an impossible precision of measurement and computation. Chaos fundamentally indicates that there are limits to knowledge and prediction because some futures may be unknowable with any precision. Further, interventions into a system may have unpredictable outcomes even if the intervention is very minor, as tiny effects can compound (or be damped) nonlinearly over time.

Real-world chaotic and fractal systems span the spectrum from leaky faucets (Suetani, Soejima, Matsuoka, Parlitz, & Hata, 2012), to ferns (Singh, Mishra, & Sinkala, 2012), to heart rates (Babbs, 2014; Glass, 2009; Hoshi, Pastre, Vanderlei, & Godoy, 2013), to cryptography (Hong & Dong, 2010; Makris & Antoniou, 2012). Many scholars have studied the implications of nonlinearity, chaos, and fractals for the social sciences, including sociology (Guastello, 2013; Richards, 1996), urban studies (Batty & Longley, 1994; Batty & Xie, 1999; Benguigui, Czamanski, Marinov, & Portugali, 2000; Y. Chen & Zhou, 2008; Shen, 2002), economics (W.-C. Chen, 2008; Guégan, 2009; Oxley & George, 2007; Puu, 2013; Rosser, Jr., 1996), architecture (Hamouche, 2009; Ostwald, 2013), and city planning (Batty, 2013; Batty & Marshall, 2012; Cartwright, 1991; Innes & Booher, 2010; Narh et al. 2016). One constant throughout the interdisciplinary history of

nonlinear dynamical systems study is that nonlinear systems are extremely difficult to solve analytically because they cannot be broken down into constituent parts, solved individually, then recombined as a solution. Scientists have instead relied heavily on visual and qualitative approaches – a perspective first developed by Henri Poincaré in the late 1800s – to discover and analyze the fascinating dynamics of nonlinearity (Alpigni, 2004; Layek, 2015). Information visualization helps analysts detect and examine hidden structure in complex data sets (C. Chen, 2006). In particular, few fields have drawn as heavily from visualization as nonlinear dynamics and chaos have for their pivotal discoveries, from Lorenz’s first visualization of strange attractors (Lorenz, 1963), to May’s groundbreaking bifurcation diagrams (May, 1976), to phase diagrams for discerning higher-dimensional hidden structures in data (Packard, Crutchfield, Farmer, & Shaw, 1980). Such nonlinear analysis is particularly useful yet underutilized for exploring time series (Bradley, 2003; Bradley & Kantz, 2015). These methods in turn have broad applicability to visual information analysis and the interdisciplinary study of nonlinear and complex systems.

This chapter introduces nonlinearity through the methods of data visualization, using a logistic model to dissect the terminology, visualize pertinent features of chaos and fractals, and discuss wide-ranging implications for knowledge and prediction. It has two primary aims. First, it introduces the foundations of nonlinear dynamics, chaos, fractals, self-similarity, and the limits of prediction. Although the social sciences are increasingly studying these types of systems, some of the seminal concepts remain murky or loosely adopted in the theoretical literature (Chettiparamb, 2006). Most *formal* treatments of chaos and nonlinear dynamics in the scholarly

literature are densely technical and geared toward an audience of mathematicians and natural scientists. For this chapter, rather, readers require only a familiarity with algebra. We thus do not cover the rigorous mathematical underpinnings of chaos and nonlinear dynamics, but the references throughout cite both the original foundational publications in this field as well as recent scholarly developments. Second, this chapter presents Pynamical, a new tool that I have created to visualize and explore nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior. Comparable tools usually must be developed from scratch or rely on expensive commercial software such as MATLAB (Tomida, 2008). Pynamical provides a fast, simple, reusable, extensible, free, and open-source new means for exploring system behavior – particularly for the qualitative analysis of such systems in research and pedagogy.

The following section provides a background to the logistic map and the concepts of system dynamics and attractors. Then we introduce several information visualization techniques to explore qualitative system behavior, bifurcations, the path to chaos, fractals, and strange attractors. We investigate the difference between chaos and randomness. Finally, we visualize the famous butterfly effect and conclude with a discussion of its implications for scientific prediction and complexity. All of these models and visualizations are developed in Python using Pynamical; for readability, we reserve the technical details of its functionality for the appendix.

2.3. Background and Model

The meteorologist Edward Lorenz is widely considered the father of chaos theory (Stewart, 2000). Danforth (2013) relates an anecdote in which Lorenz crisply describes chaos as “when the present determines the future, but the approximate present does not approximately determine the future.” Lorenz first discovered chaos by accident while developing a simple mathematical model of atmospheric convection, using three ordinary differential equations (Lorenz, 1963). He found that nearly indistinguishable initial conditions could produce completely divergent outcomes, rendering weather prediction impossible beyond a time horizon of about a fortnight (Gleick, 1991).

How can this possibly happen with a simple deterministic system? We will explore an example using the *logistic map*, a model based on the common s-curve logistic function that shows how a population grows slowly, then rapidly, before tapering off as it reaches its environment’s carrying capacity (W. Li, Wang, & Su, 2011; May, 1974). The logistic function uses a differential equation that treats time as continuous. The logistic map instead uses a difference equation to look at discrete time steps (Pastijn, 2006; Strogatz, 2014). It is called the logistic *map* because it maps the population value at any time step to its value at the next time step: $x_{t+1} = r x_t (1-x_t)$. This nonlinear equation defines the rules, or *dynamics*, of our system: x represents the population at some time t , and r represents the growth rate. Thus the population level at any given time is a function of the growth rate parameter and the previous time step’s population level. If the growth rate is set too low, the population will die out and go extinct.

Higher growth rates might settle toward a stable value or fluctuate across a series of population booms and busts.

Chaos can manifest itself in both continuous (i.e., with dynamics defined by differential equations) and discrete (i.e., with dynamics defined by an iterated map) nonlinear dynamical systems. The logistic map is a simple, one-dimensional, discrete equation that produces chaos at certain growth rates. We will explore this in depth momentarily, but first, we use Pynamical to run the logistic model for 20 time steps (we will henceforth call these recursive iterations of the equation *generations*) for growth rate parameter values of 0.5, 1, 1.5, 2, 2.5, 3, and 3.5. Table 1 presents the results. The columns represent growth rates and the rows represent generations. The model always starts with a population level of 0.5 and represents population as a ratio between 0 (extinction) and 1 (the maximum carrying capacity of our system). If we trace down the column in Table 1 under growth rate 1.5, we see that the population level eventually settles toward a final value of 0.333 after several generations. In the column for growth rate 2, we see an unchanging population level of 0.5 across every generation. This makes sense in the real world – if two parents produce two children, the overall population will neither grow nor shrink. Thus a growth rate parameter value of 2 represents the replacement rate.

Generation	r = 0.5	r = 1.0	r = 1.5	r = 2.0	r = 2.5	r = 3.0	r = 3.5
1	0.500	0.500	0.500	0.500	0.500	0.500	0.500
2	0.125	0.250	0.375	0.500	0.625	0.750	0.875
3	0.055	0.188	0.352	0.500	0.586	0.562	0.383
4	0.026	0.152	0.342	0.500	0.607	0.738	0.827
5	0.013	0.129	0.338	0.500	0.597	0.580	0.501
6	0.006	0.112	0.335	0.500	0.602	0.731	0.875
7	0.003	0.100	0.334	0.500	0.599	0.590	0.383
8	0.002	0.090	0.334	0.500	0.600	0.726	0.827

9	0.001	0.082	0.334	0.500	0.600	0.597	0.501
10	0.000	0.075	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.722	0.875
11	0.000	0.069	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.603	0.383
12	0.000	0.065	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.718	0.827
13	0.000	0.060	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.607	0.501
14	0.000	0.057	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.716	0.875
15	0.000	0.054	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.610	0.383
16	0.000	0.051	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.713	0.827
17	0.000	0.048	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.613	0.501
18	0.000	0.046	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.711	0.875
19	0.000	0.044	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.616	0.383
20	0.000	0.042	0.333	0.500	0.600	0.710	0.827

Table 2.1 Population values produced by the logistic map with 7 growth rate parameter values over 20 generations.

Figure 2.1 visualizes the resulting time series as a chart with time on the x -axis and the system state on the y -axis. This graph visualizes how the population changes over time at different growth rates. For instance, the violet line for growth rate 0.5 quickly drops to zero: the population dies out. The teal line that represents a growth rate of 2 (the replacement rate) stays steady at a population level of 0.5. The growth rates of 3 and 3.5 are more interesting. While the green line for growth rate 3 seems to slowly converge toward a stable value, the yellow line for growth rate 3.5 just seems to repeatedly bounce around four different values.



Figure 2.1 Time series graph of the logistic map with 7 growth rate parameter values over 20 generations.

An *attractor* is the value, or set of values, that a system settles toward over time. When the growth rate parameter is set to 0.5, the system has a *fixed-point attractor* at population level 0, as depicted by the violet line dropping to 0. In other words, the population value is drawn toward a stable equilibrium of 0 over time as the model iterates: the logistic equation maps the value of a fixed-point attractor to itself. When the growth rate parameter is set to 3.5, the system oscillates between four values as depicted by the yellow line. This oscillating attractor is called a *limit cycle*. But when we adjust the growth rate parameter in this model beyond 3.57, we witness the onset of chaos. A chaotic system has a *strange attractor*, around which the system oscillates forever without ever repeating itself or settling into a steady state of behavior (Ruelle & Takens, 1971; Shilnikov, 2002). It never produces the same value twice and its structure is fractal, meaning the same patterns exist at every scale no matter how much we zoom into it (Grebogi, Ott, & Yorke, 1987).

2.4. System Bifurcations

To show this more clearly, we run the logistic model again, this time for 200 generations across 1,000 growth rate values between 0 and 4. When we produced the plot in Figure 2.1, we had only 7 growth rates. This time we have 1,000 so we need to visualize the results in a different way to make them comprehensible, using a *bifurcation diagram* that visualizes a system's attractors as a function of some parameter (Gershenson, 2004; May, 1976; Wu & Baleanu, 2014). The bifurcation diagram in Figure 2.2 represents 1,000 discrete vertical slices, each corresponding to one of 1,000 growth rate parameter values evenly spaced between 0 and 4. To produce each of these visual slices, Pynamical ran the model 200 times then threw away the first 100 results, leaving just the final 100 generations for each growth rate. Each vertical slice thus visualizes the population values that the logistic map settles toward over time (i.e., the attractor) for that parameter value.

In Figure 2.2 we can see that for growth rates less than 1, the system always eventually collapses to zero (extinction). For growth rates between 1 and 3, the system always settles into an exact, stable population level. For instance, in the vertical slice above growth rate 2.5, there is only one population value represented (0.6) and it corresponds precisely to where the line for growth rate 2.5 settles in Figure 2.1's time series graph. At this parameter value, the system's attractor is a fixed point at 0.6. But for some growth rates, such as 3.9, the plot in Figure 2.2 shows 100 different values – in other words, a different value for each of its 100 generations. Here the system never settles into a fixed point or a limit cycle.

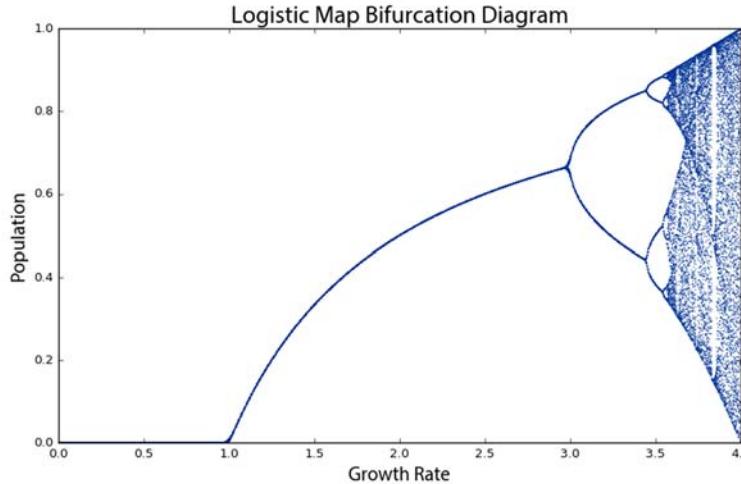


Figure 2.2 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 0 and 4. The vertical slice above each growth rate depicts the system’s attractor at that rate.

Why is this visualization called a bifurcation diagram? If we zoom into the growth rates between 2.8 and 4 to see what is happening at a finer scale (Figure 2.3), the possible population values fork into two discrete paths at the vertical slice above growth rate 3. At growth rate 3.2, the system oscillates exclusively between two population values: one around 0.5 and the other around 0.8. Thus, at that growth rate, applying the logistic map to one of these two population values yields the other. Just beyond growth rate 3.4, the diagram bifurcates again into *four* paths. This corresponds to the yellow line in Figure 2.1: when the growth rate parameter is set to 3.5, the system oscillates over *four* population values. These are *periods*, just like the period of a pendulum. At growth rate 3.2, the system has a period-2 attractor. At growth rate 3.5, the system has a period-4 attractor. Just beyond growth rate 3.5, it bifurcates again into *eight* paths as the system oscillates over eight population values. These consecutive bifurcations are *phase transitions* from one behavior, such as a fixed-point attractor, to a qualitatively different type of behavior, such as a period-2 limit cycle attractor, as we vary the parameter value. Beyond a

growth rate of 3.57, however, the bifurcations ramp up until the system is capable of eventually landing on any population value. This is known as the *period-doubling* path to chaos. As we adjust the growth rate parameter upwards, the logistic map will oscillate between two, then four, then eight, then 16, then 32 (and on and on to infinity) population values.

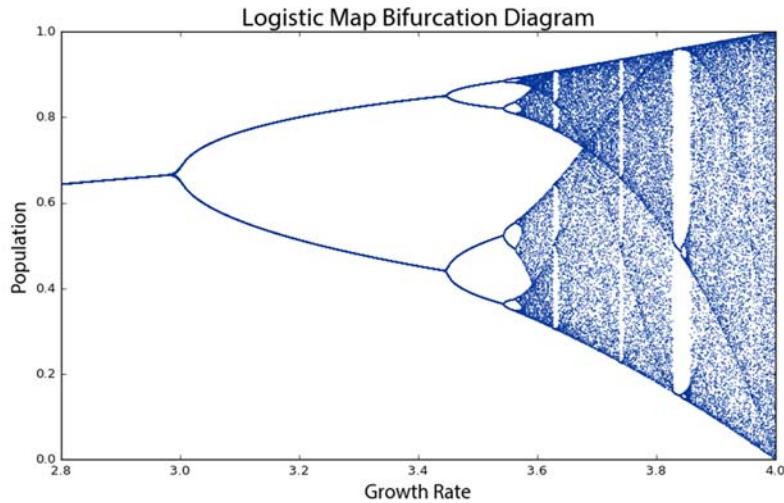


Figure 2.3 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 2.8 and 4. The vertical slice above each growth rate depicts the system's attractor at that rate.

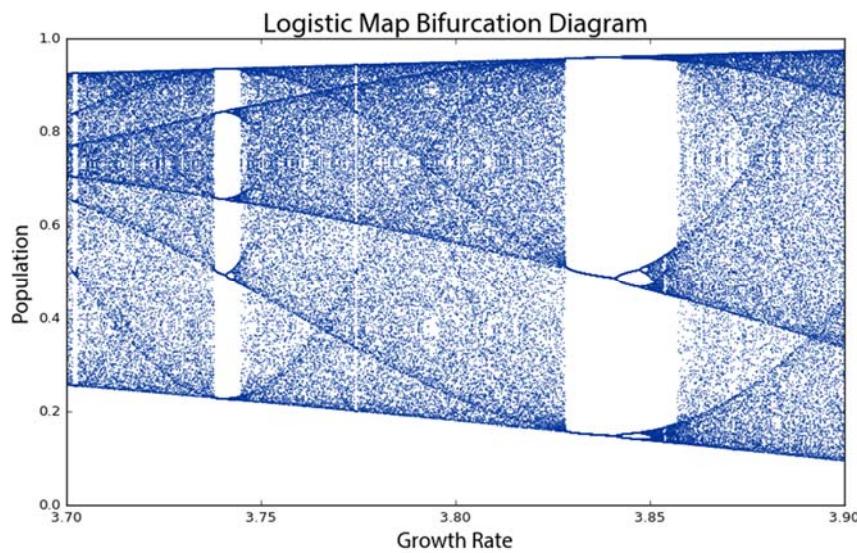


Figure 2.4 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 3.7 and 3.9. The system moves from order to chaos and back again as the growth rate is adjusted.

By the time we reach growth rate 3.99, it has bifurcated so many times that the system now jumps, seemingly randomly, between all population values. We only say *seemingly* randomly because it is definitely *not* truly random. Rather, this model follows very simple deterministic rules yet produces apparent randomness due to its attractor having a period of infinite length. This is chaos: deterministic and aperiodic. If we zoom in again, to the narrow slice of growth rates between 3.7 and 3.9 (Figure 2.4), we begin to see the beauty of chaos. Out of the noise emerge strange swirling patterns and thresholds on either side of which the system behaves very differently. For example, between the growth rates of 3.82 and 3.84, the system moves from chaos back into order, oscillating between just three population values: approximately 0.15, 0.55, and 0.95. But then at growth rates beyond 3.86 it bifurcates again and returns to chaos. Indeed *any* one-dimensional system with a period-3 cycle such as this at some parameter value is capable of chaotic behavior at other parameter values (T.-Y. Li & Yorke, 1975).

Universality refers to the phenomenon that very different systems can exhibit very similar behavior regardless of their underlying dynamics. It is commonly associated with Mitchell Feigenbaum's discovery that all systems that undergo this period-doubling path to chaos obey a mathematical constant (Feigenbaum, 1978, 1983): the distance between consecutive bifurcations along the horizontal axis shrinks by a factor that asymptotically approaches 4.669, now known as *Feigenbaum's constant* (Strogatz, 2014). Regardless of the system's specific dynamics, the ratio of the bifurcations on its road to chaos always obeys this constant.

2.5. Fractals and Strange Attractors

There is also a deep and universal connection between chaos and fractals (Tomida, 2008).

In Figure 2.4, the bifurcations around growth rate 3.85 may look familiar. If we zoom in to the center one (Figure 2.5), we incredibly see the same structure that we saw earlier at the macro-level. In fact, if we keep zooming infinitely in to this visualization, we will continue seeing the same structure and patterns at finer and finer scales, forever. How can this possibly be? We mentioned earlier that chaotic systems have *strange attractors* and their structure can be characterized as *fractal* (Farmer, Ott, & Yorke, 1983; Grassberger & Procaccia, 1983; Hénon, 1976). Fractals are shapes that are self-similar, meaning they have the same structure at every scale (Mandelbrot, 1967, 1983, 1999). As we zoom in on them, we find smaller copies of the larger macro-structure. The bifurcation diagram (and thus the attractor) of the logistic map is a fractal: at the fine scale in Figure 2.5, we see a tiny reiteration of the same bifurcations, chaos, and limit cycles we saw in Figure 2.1's visualization of the full range of growth rates.

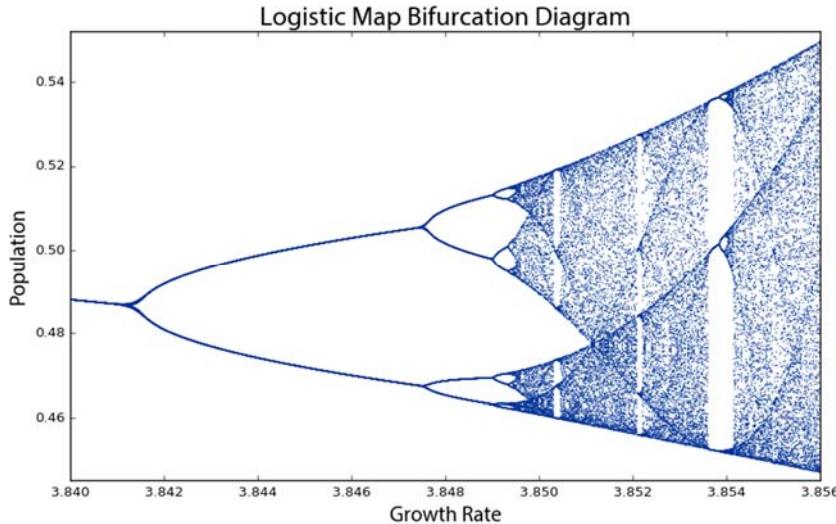


Figure 2.5 Bifurcation diagram of 100 generations of the logistic map for 1,000 growth rate parameter values between 3.84 and 3.856. This is the same structure that we saw earlier at the macro-level in Figure 2.3, because chaotic systems' strange attractors are fractal.

Another way to visualize this nonlinear time series is with a *phase diagram*, using a method called state-space reconstruction through delay-coordinate embedding (Bradley & Kantz, 2015). Simply put, this plots the system's value at generation $t+1$ on the y -axis versus its value at t on the x -axis (Huikuri et al., 2000), giving us another visual window into the qualitative behavior of the system. The clever insight of this phase diagram is that it embeds one-dimensional time series data from our logistic map into two-dimensional *state space*: an imaginary space that uses system variables as its dimensions (Packard et al., 1980; Takens, 1981; Theiler, 1990). Each point in state space is a system *state*, or in other words, a set of variable values. While traditional systems analysis tends to focus on visualizing time series as in Figure 2.1, nonlinear dynamics tends to focus on visualizing these state spaces. Few real-world systems are fully observable, yet the dynamics in a properly reconstructed state space are identical to the true dynamics of the entire system (Bradley, 2003).

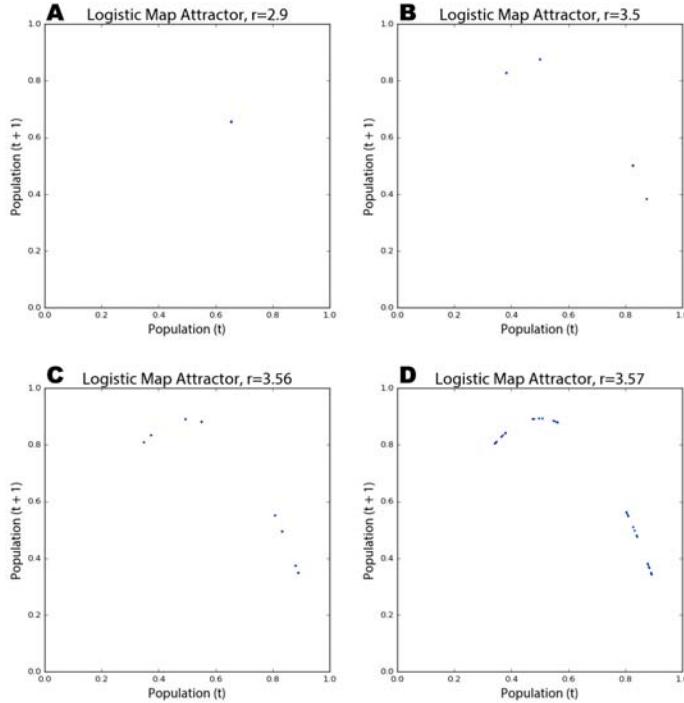


Figure 2.6 Phase diagrams of the logistic map over 200 generations for growth rate parameter values of 2.9 (A), 3.5 (B), 3.56 (C), and 3.57 (D). When the parameter is set to 2.9, the model converges at a single fixed-point. When the parameter is set to 3.5 or higher, the model oscillates over four points, then eight, and on and on as it bifurcates.

In our case, the two variables are 1) the population value at generation t , and 2) the value at $t+1$. For example, with a growth rate of 3.5, the population value at generation 1 is 0.5, the value at generation 2 is 0.875, the value at generation 3 is 0.383, and so forth (see Table 1). Therefore our two-dimensional phase diagram will have (x, y) points at $(0.5, 0.875)$ and $(0.875, 0.383)$ and so on (Figure 2.6b). Remember that our model follows a simple deterministic rule, so if we know a certain generation's population value, we can easily determine the next generation's value. Like earlier, to produce these phase diagrams Pynamical runs the logistic model for 200 generations and then discards the first 100 rows, to visualize only those values that the system settles toward over time.

In Figure 2.6a, the phase diagram shows that the logistic map homes in on a fixed-point attractor at 0.655 (on both axes) when the growth rate parameter is set to 2.9. This corresponds to the vertical slice above the x -axis value of 2.9 in the bifurcation diagram in Figure 2.2. Figure 2.6b depicts a period-4 limit cycle attractor: when the growth rate is set to 3.5, the logistic map oscillates over four points, as shown in this phase diagram (and in Figures 2.1 and 2.2). If we adjust the growth rate parameter up to 3.56, we witness a period-doubling bifurcation: Figure 2.6c shows the system now oscillating over eight points. As we approach the *chaotic regime* – the range of parameter values in which our system behaves chaotically – the period-doubling bifurcations start to come more quickly. Figure 2.6d shows that several additional bifurcations occurred between the growth rates of 3.56 and 3.57.

A kind of structure is slowly being revealed across Figure 2.6, but we can see it much more clearly as we push the growth rate parameter value deep into the chaotic regime. The phase diagram in Figure 2.7a reveals the system's attractor at a growth rate of 3.9. Figure 2.7b visualizes 50 different growth rate parameter values between 3.6 and 4, each with its own color. Those rates that exhibit chaos form parabolas due to the quadratic form of the logistic map's equation, but some gaps exist where the system occasionally settles down into periodic behavior (e.g., in the teal band when the growth rate is set to 3.83 – compare this band of periodicity with Figure 2.4).

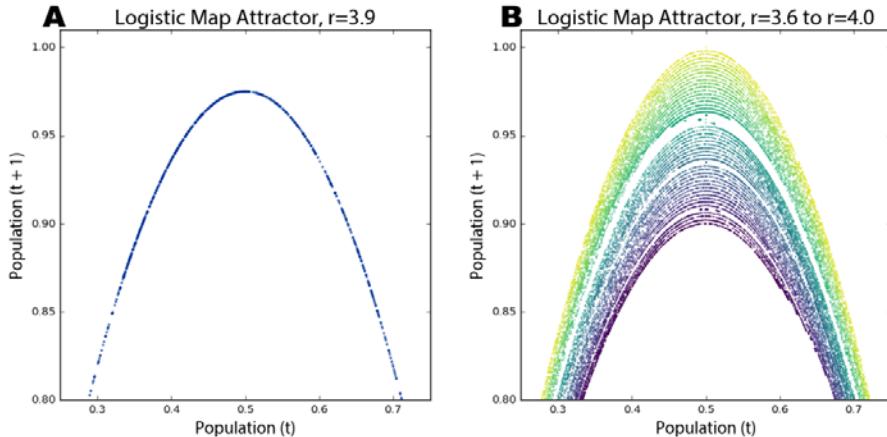


Figure 2.7. Cropped phase diagrams of the logistic map over 200 generations for (A) a growth rate parameter value of 3.9 and (B) 50 growth rate parameter values between 3.6 and 4 (the chaotic regime), each with its own colored line.

Strange attractors are revealed by these shapes as the system is somehow oddly constrained, yet never settles into a fixed point or limit cycle like it did in Figure 2.6. Instead it just bounces around different population values (i.e., points on the parabola) forever without ever repeating the same value twice. It is impossible to predict if any two consecutive observations appear near each other or far apart on the parabola. Further, the parabolas in Figure 2.7b never overlap due to their fractal geometry and the deterministic nature of the logistic map. Consider: if two different parameter values *could* ever land on the exact same point, their systems would have to evolve identically over time because the logistic map is deterministic. We can see in these visualizations that this indeed never happens. While the dynamics of a chaotic system appear to have no pattern whatsoever, in reality they conform to a remarkable fractal pattern – a strange attractor – which confines the system to a limited slice of state space and ensures that no state will ever repeat (Kekre, Sarode, & Halarnkar, 2014). Fractals are indeed strange. Rather than having a whole-number dimension such as two or three, they are characterized by a fractional

(hence, fractal) dimension (Clarke, 1986; Grassberger & Procaccia, 1983; Theiler, 1990). The *fractal dimension* refers to the space-filling characteristics of a curve that, through self-similarity, becomes a bit more than a one-dimensional line yet a bit less than a two-dimensional plane.

These visualizations have all plotted quantitative data to better explain and understand the qualitative behavior of a nonlinear dynamical system. A *cobweb plot* is a visualization technique particularly well-suited to revealing the qualitative behavior of one-dimensional maps, allowing us to analyze the long-term evolution of such systems under recursive iteration (Tomida, 2008). The cobweb plots drawn by Pynamical in Figure 2.8 consist of three lines: a diagonal gray identity line representing $y=x$, a red curve representing the logistic map as $y=f(x)$ for a given parameter value, and a blue line tracing the path of the cobweb. To draw a cobweb:

1. Begin on the x -axis at the point $(x, 0)$ where x is the initial population value (0.5 in our example) and draw a vertical line to the red function curve – this new point is at $(x, f(x))$.
2. Draw a horizontal line from this point to the gray identity line – this new point is at $(f(x), f(x))$.
3. Draw a vertical line from this point to the red function curve – this new point is at $(f(x), f(f(x)))$.
4. Repeat steps 2 and 3 recursively. The cobwebs in Figure 2.8 iterated 100 times.

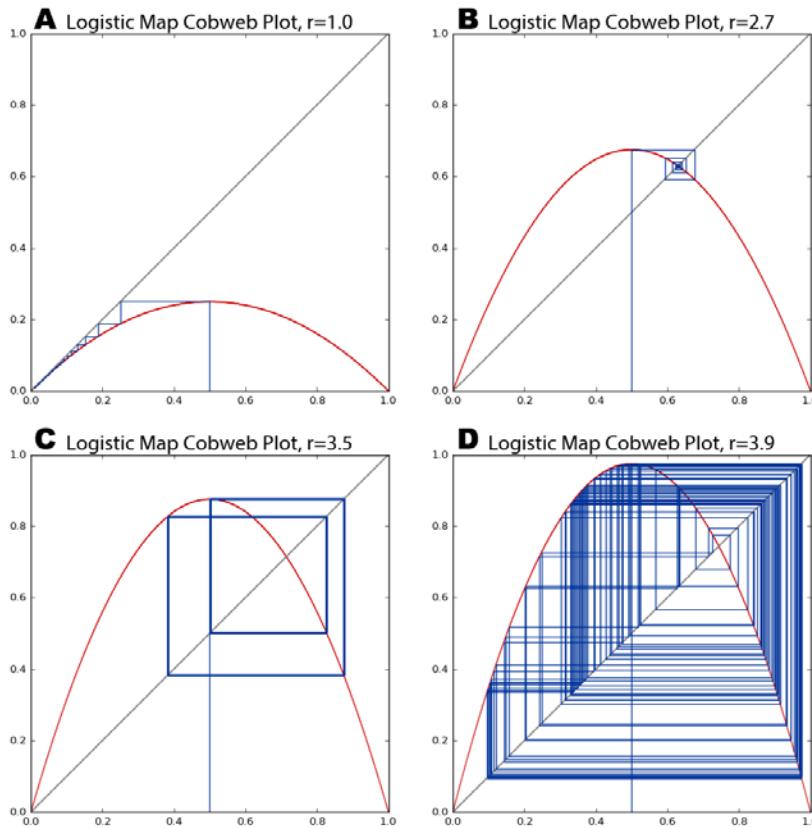


Figure 2.8 Cobweb plots of the logistic map for growth rate parameter values of (A) 1, (B) 2.7, (C) 3.5, (D) 3.9. The diagonal gray identity line represents $y=x$, the red curve represents the logistic map as $y=f(x)$ for each of the four parameter values, and the blue cobweb line represents the system's trajectory over 100 generations.

The blue lines intersect the red curve at those values our system lands on as it iterates from an initial population value of 0.5. In Figure 2.8a and b, the cobweb shows the system homing in on fixed-point attractors of 0 and 0.65, respectively. At a growth rate of 3.5 (Figure 2.8c) the system oscillates over four points in its limit cycle attractor, denoted by rectangular closed loops. The points where the blue lines intersect the red curve are the same as those revealed by the attractor in Figure 2.6b for the same parameter value. Finally, Figure 2.8d visualizes our system's behavior in the chaotic regime at a growth rate of 3.9. The chaotic orbit fills the plot with rectangles – an eventually infinite number of never-repeating trajectories that form a fractal cobweb throughout the diagram.

2.6. Determinism and Randomness

Phase diagrams are useful for visually revealing strange attractors in time series data, like that produced by the logistic map, because they embed this one-dimensional data into a two- or even three-dimensional state space. It can be difficult to ascertain if certain time series are deterministic or just random if we do not fully understand their underlying dynamics (Sander & Yorke, 2015). Take the two series plotted by Pynamical in Figure 2.9 as an example. Both of the lines seem to jump around randomly. The red line *does* depict random data, but the blue line comes from our logistic model when the growth rate is set to 3.99. This is deterministic chaos, but it is difficult to differentiate from randomness. Instead in Figure 2.10 we visualize these same two data sets with phase diagrams rather than time graphs, giving us a clear window into the qualitative behavior of our systems. Now we can clearly see our chaotic system constrained by its strange attractor. By contrast, the random data just look like the noise that it actually is.

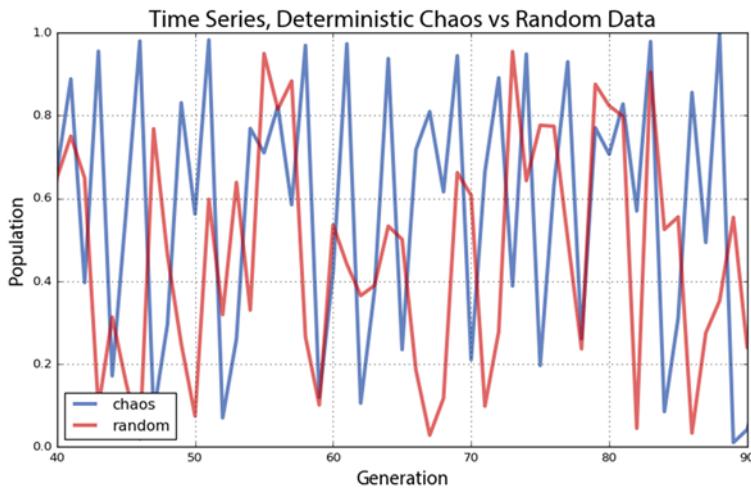


Figure 2.9 Plot of two time series, one deterministic/chaotic from the logistic map (blue), and one random (red).

This is particularly revealing in a three-dimensional phase diagram from Pynamical (Figure 2.10b) that embeds our time series into a three-dimensional state space by plotting the population value at generation $t+2$ versus the value at $t+1$ versus the value at t . This plot essentially extrudes our two-dimensional plot (Figure 2.10a), then pans and rotates the viewpoint. In fact, if we looked straight down at the x-y plane of the three-dimensional plot in Figure 2.10b, it would look identical to the two-dimensional plot in Figure 2.10a (see Appendix for an animated visualization of this). Strange attractors stretch and fold state space in higher dimensions, allowing their fractal forms to fill space without ever producing the same value twice.

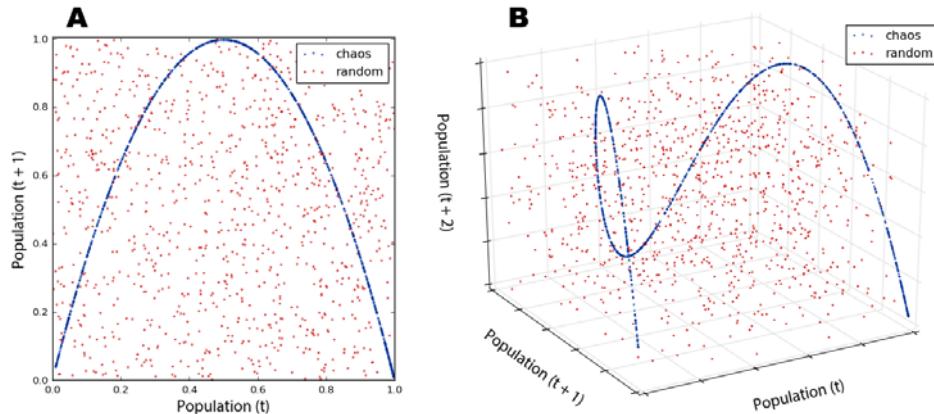


Figure 2.10 Phase diagrams of the time series in Figure 2.9. 10B is a three-dimensional state space version of the two-dimensional 10A.

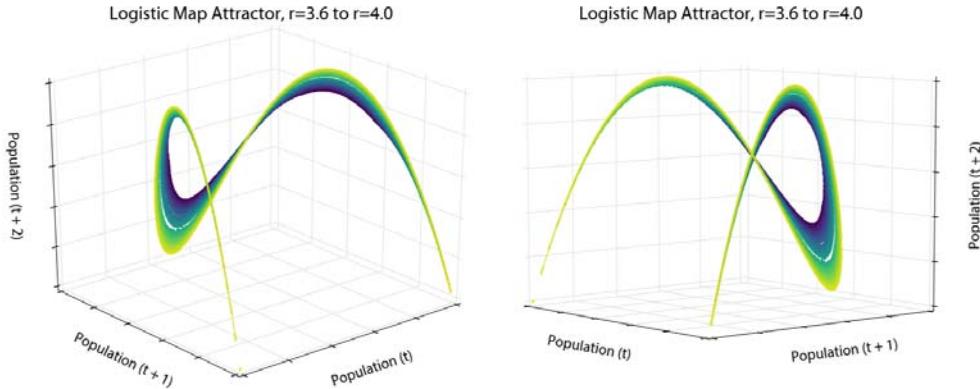


Figure 2.11 Two different viewing perspectives of a single three-dimensional phase diagram of the logistic map over 200 generations for 50 growth rate parameter values between 3.6 and 4, each with its own colored line.

To press this further, we can use Pynamical to visualize the rest of the logistic map's chaotic regime in three dimensions: the phase diagram in Figure 2.11 is a three-dimensional version of the two-dimensional state space we saw in Figure 2.7b. The color coding exposes the dynamical system's behavior across the chaotic regime – information virtually impenetrable without visualization. The beautiful structure of the strange attractor is revealed as it twists and curls around its three-dimensional state space (see Appendix for an animated visualization). This structure again demonstrates that our *apparently* random time series data from the logistic model is not truly random at all. Instead, it is aperiodic deterministic chaos, constrained by a mind-bending strange attractor. No matter how much we zoom in, the parabolas never overlap and no point ever repeats itself.

2.7. The Butterfly Effect

Attractors have a *basin of attraction*: a set of points that the system's dynamics will pull into this attractor over time (Sprott & Xiong, 2015). This is easily seen with a cobweb plot. Figure

2.12 shows how the logistic map's basin of attraction (when the growth rate is 2.7) pulls three different initial population values into the same fixed-point attractor. The initial state of the system will eventually become unknowable, because any one of many different possible points in the basin of attraction could have been the one pulled into the attractor.

By contrast, chaotic systems are characterized by their sensitive dependence on initial conditions. Their strange attractors are globally stable yet locally unstable: they have basins of attraction, yet within a strange attractor infinitesimally close points diverge over time without ever leaving the attractor's confines. This divergence can be measured by *Lyapunov exponents* (Brown, 1996), the calculation of which is described by Wolf et al. (1985). If the Lyapunov's value is positive, then the two points move apart over time at an exponential rate. If the Lyapunov is negative, then these points converge exponentially quickly, such as toward a fixed point or limit cycle. Finally, the Lyapunov is zero when there is a bifurcation (Dingwell, 2006). For example, with our logistic model, the Lyapunov is zero when the growth rate is set to 1 or 3 because they are bifurcation points; it is negative for most growth rates, such as $0 \leq r < 1$ and $1 < r < 3$, because they have fixed-point or limit cycle attractors; and it is positive for the chaotic regime (exclusive of those occasional windows when the system resumes brief periodicity, such as when the growth rate is 3.83). A positive Lyapunov indicates that the system has a highly sensitive dependence on initial conditions, and is a common signature of chaos (Chan & Tong, 2013; Hunt & Ott, 2015; Kantz, Radons, & Yang, 2013).

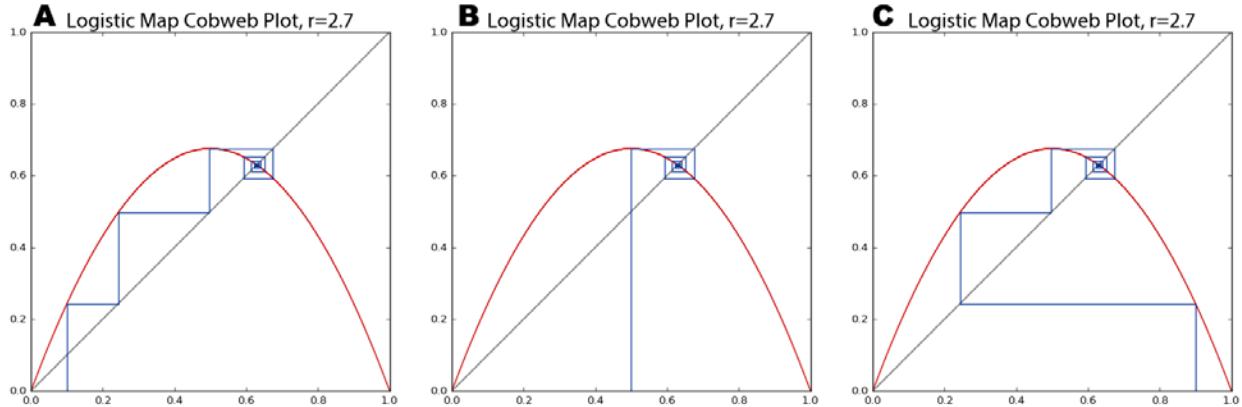


Figure 2.12 Cobweb plots of the logistic map pulling initial population values of 0.1 (A), 0.5 (B), and 0.9 (C) into the same fixed-point attractor over time. At this growth rate parameter value of 2.7, the Lyapunov is negative.

This nonlinear divergence of *very similar* values makes real-world modeling and prediction difficult, because we must measure the parameters and system state with infinite precision. Otherwise, tiny errors in measurement or rounding are compounded over time until the system eventually diverges drastically from the prediction. In the real world, infinite precision is impossible. It was through one such rounding error that Lorenz first discovered chaos. Recall his words at the beginning of this chapter: “the present determines the future, but the approximate present does not approximately determine the future” (Danforth, 2013).

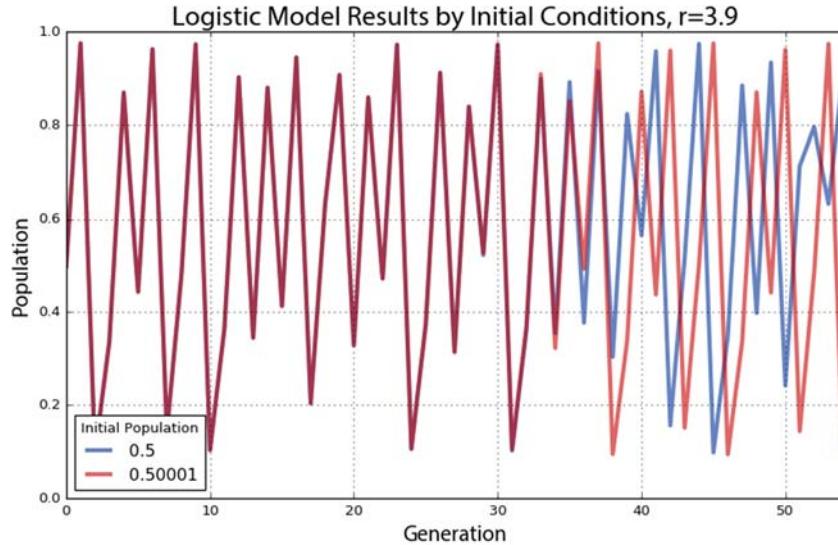


Figure 2.13 Plot of two time series with identical dynamics, one starting at an initial population value of 0.5 (blue) and the other starting at 0.50001 (red). At this growth rate parameter value of 3.9, the Lyapunov is positive – thus the system is chaotic and we can see the nearby points diverge over time.

As a demonstration of this, we run the logistic model with two *very* similar initial population values, shown in Figure 2.13. Both have the same growth rate parameter value of 3.9. The blue line represents an initial population value of 0.5 and the red line represents an initial population of 0.50001. These two initial conditions are extremely close to one another and accordingly their trajectories look essentially identical for the first 30 generations. After that, however, the minuscule difference in initial conditions compounds to the point that by the 40th generation the two lines show little in common. What began as nearly indistinguishable initial conditions produces completely different outcomes over time due to nonlinearity and exponential divergence.

If our knowledge of these two systems began at generation 50, we would have no way of guessing that they were nearly identical in the beginning. With chaos, history is thus lost to time and prediction of the future is only as accurate as our measurements. Human measurements are

never infinitely precise, so in real-world chaotic systems, errors compound and the future becomes entirely unknowable given long enough time horizons. This phenomenon is famously known as the *butterfly effect*: a butterfly flaps its wings in China and sets off a tornado in Texas. Small events compound and irreversibly alter the future of the universe. In Figure 2.13, a tiny fluctuation of 0.00001 makes an enormous difference in the behavior and state of the system 40 generations later. Although this system’s future cannot be predicted, we *can* characterize its dynamics geometrically with phase diagrams, bifurcation plots, and cobweb plots – and statistically with Lyapunov exponents and fractal dimensions.

2.8. Discussion

Pynamical and all of the code used to develop these models and produce these visualizations are available in a public repository on GitHub at <https://github.com/gboeing/pynamical>. Pynamical is built on top of Python’s pandas, numpy, and matplotlib code libraries:

- numpy is a numerical library that handles the underlying numerical vectors
- pandas handles the higher-level data structures and analysis
- matplotlib is the engine used to produce the visualizations and graphics

Pynamical defines extensible functions to express the discrete map’s equation and encapsulate the model that runs the equation iteratively. The logistic map, the Singer map, and

the cubic map are built-in by default but any other iterated map can be defined and added.

Pynamical also defines a function to convert model output into x - y points, as well as functions to plot these points as a bifurcation diagram, a cobweb plot, an animated cobweb plot, a two-dimensional phase diagram, a three-dimensional phase diagram, and an animated three-dimensional phase diagram. Animated cobweb plots of the entire parameter space and animated three-dimensional phase diagrams extending those presented in this study are also available in the GitHub repository. They shed particular light on the fractal nature of strange attractors as they stretch and fold state space, thus serving as an indispensable tool for pedagogy and visual information presentation.

Pynamical is simple to use and serves as a useful tool for introducing nonlinear dynamics and chaos. Sample code to produce some of the visualizations in the chapter demonstrates this simplicity. One merely imports Pynamical into the Python environment then runs the following code to produce the visualization:

- Figure 2.2: `bifurcation_plot(simulate(num_rates=1000))`
- Figure 2.4: `bifurcation_plot(simulate(min=3.7, max=3.9, num_rates=1000))`
- Figure 2.6d: `phase_diagram(simulate(num_gens=100, min=3.57))`
- Figure 2.8d: `cobweb_plot(r=3.9, x0=0.5)`
- Figure 2.11: `phase_diagram_3d(simulate(num_gens=4000, min=3.6, num_rates=50))`

This chapter had two primary aims. First, it introduced the foundational concepts of nonlinear dynamics, chaos, fractals, self-similarity, and the limits of prediction through several visualization methods to analyze and understand the behavior of nonlinear dynamical systems. Second, it presented Pynamical, a software package for visualizing the behavior of discrete nonlinear dynamical systems. This package provides a free, fast, simple, extensible tool to introduce and analyze nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior visually – useful for research and pedagogy. Nonlinear systems are extremely difficult to solve analytically because they cannot be broken down into constituent parts. Instead, we used Pynamical to reveal hidden structure and patterns in time series whose underlying dynamics may not be well known. In particular, it revealed the qualitative behavior of nonlinear dynamical systems over time and in response to parameter variations.

This chapter used the logistic map to define such a set of nonlinear dynamics. As simple as this model was, at different growth rate parameter values it produced stability, periodic oscillations, or chaos. We used Pynamical to create bifurcation diagrams and cobweb plots to visualize this behavior across different parameter values. In the chaotic regime, the system jumped seemingly randomly between all population values. Accordingly, we used Pynamical to embed the data into higher-dimensional state space to create phase diagrams to visualize the system's strange attractor and understand its constrained, deterministic dynamics. Finally, we explored the butterfly effect's implications of nonlinearity on system sensitivity, as infinitesimal differences in initial conditions compounded over time until nearly identical systems had

diverged drastically. Thus, in many nonlinear systems, there are fundamental limits to knowledge and prediction.

The modern study of complex systems evolved in the second half of the twentieth century from explorations in nonlinear dynamical systems, cybernetics, computation theory, systems theory, biology, and ecosystems study (Manson 2001; Manson and O’Sullivan 2006; Gershenson et al. 2016; Krivý 2016). During the 1990s, complexity theories largely supplanted chaos as an analytical frame for social systems. Although complexity draws on similar principles, it emerges as a very different beast. Instead of looking at simple, closed, deterministic systems, complexity examines large open systems made of many interacting parts. Unlike chaotic systems, complex systems retain some trace of their initial conditions and previous states, through path dependence. They are unpredictable, but in a different way than chaos is: complex systems have the ability to surprise through novelty and emergence. The following chapter builds on this foundation of nonlinearity to unpack the theory of complex systems, examine how it applies to the study of cities, and introduce complex spatial network analysis.

3. Complexity and Cities

3.1. Abstract

This chapter presents the theoretical framework of complex systems and cities, culminating in network theory and analysis. A complex system is one characterized by the many nonlinear interactions among its component parts, resulting in unpredictable self-organization and emergent phenomena at different scales. Discussions of complexity and complex systems have appeared throughout the planning literature for years. These principles have been applied everywhere from the communicative turn and collaborative rationality, to cellular automata and agent-based urban models, to the design of resilient, livable neighborhoods. However, the interdisciplinary appeal and trendiness of complexity in the social sciences has resulted in a bit of a morass of ambiguous terminology, internal inconsistencies, and overloaded concepts open to multiple interpretations. This chapter unpacks the key foundational concepts of complex systems and network science in a brief, straightforward manner. In particular, it builds on the concepts presented in chapter 2 to introduce complexity in terms of systems and dynamics before turning its attention to different types and measures of complexity. Next it discusses some of the key features of complex systems and how they apply to cities: equilibrium, stability, emergence, self-organization, and resilience. Finally, it presents complex networks – the primary lens this study uses in all subsequent chapters.

3.2. Introduction

Complexity theories have become a popular frame for conceptualizing and analyzing cities. There is no single complexity *theory* but rather a wide array of concepts and tools that can be applied to the study of complex systems across numerous disciplines (Manson and O’Sullivan 2006; Haken 2012). The term *complexity theory* generally refers to a nebulous union of these theories (see also Phelan [2001] and Byrne [2001] for how this compares with complexity *science*). Such theories propose that certain large systems are characterized by the nonlinear, dynamic interactions of their many constituent parts. These systems then behave in novel and unpredictable ways—ways that cannot be divined by simply examining the components of the system. Complexity problematizes traditional reductionist, linear methods of scientifically analyzing and predicting cities. It also opens up a new world of scholarship to researchers keen to formulate new kinds of sciences that take complexity into account (e.g., Wolfram 1994; 2002). These attempts usually follow Kuhn’s (1962) theory of paradigm shifts: new evidence and modes of thinking undermine an established science, and a new science emerges to replace it.

Complexity theories have become a popular framework for scholarly enquiries into planning and urban studies over the past 30 years. Although it entails a fundamental shift away from the belief that predictive certainty is possible with complex systems, it *can* serve as a useful new lens for explaining urban phenomena, studying city form, and considering planning interventions. Further, complexity provides a comprehensive framework that might build connections between quantitative and qualitative urban disciplines (Portugali 2006). However,

complexity theories are sometimes adopted into the social science literature in obscure or contradictory ways.

In particular, complexity theory in the planning literature has suffered from three notable problems. First, physical scientists often apply it atheoretically, either unconstructively problematizing planning methods, or naively (but mathematically) “proving” long-recognized urban phenomena (O’Sullivan and Manson 2015). Second, planning scholars sometimes cherry-pick concepts from complexity then use them abstractly or vaguely. For example, Portugal (2012) has criticized planning theorists like Manuel Castells and Patsy Healey for borrowing from complexity theory, then using the idea of complexity merely vernacularly – thereby losing all of its formalism and implications. Chettiparamb (2006) critiques Byrne (1997) for relying on undefined jargon and decontextualized assertions that render complexity theory vague and mystical. However, the mainstream and cross-disciplinary appeal of complexity has resulted in ambiguous terminology and overloaded concepts in the social sciences. Third, because of the first two problems, some urban scholars have dismissed “complexity” as merely fashionable nonsense.

This chapter wades into this morass to unpack the essential shared, foundational concepts of complexity theories – particularly as they might apply to cities – in a brief, straightforward manner. It is organized as follows. First, it draws the nonlinear foundations from chapter 2 out of the realm of simple closed systems and into the world of complex open systems. Then it discusses measures of complexity, providing a framework that will be fleshed out in applied detail in chapter 4. Next it reviews the concepts and ramifications of equilibrium, stability, emergence,

self-organization, and resilience, drawing these concepts from the natural sciences into the study of cities, particularly urban form. This leads to the chapter's final section, which presents the science of networks and network analysis, laying the theoretical foundation for the empirical second half of this dissertation in chapters 5, 6, and 7.

3.3. Systems and Dynamics

A *system* is a set of interacting components that together form a whole. In the context of complexity theory, to say that a system is *complex* is to say that we cannot understand its behavior simply by examining its constituent parts (Mitchell 2009). Complex systems comprise many interacting subcomponents whose recurrent interactions cause nonlinear feedback, collective behavior, and unpredictable emergent phenomena at larger scales (Rickles et al. 2007). In contrast, *complicated* refers merely to being made up of many interrelated parts.

Examples are useful to disambiguate these types of systems. A wind-up clock is an example of a simple system with few interrelated parts. An automobile is an example of a complicated system with many interrelated parts. In contrast, stock markets, the climate, and cities are examples of complex systems. Complex systems are defined more by their internal relationships than they are by their constituent parts (Manson 2001). It is argued that this networked structure and organization that makes them interesting. The term *complexity* itself refers to the rich, dynamic system behavior arising from individual interactions between many system subcomponents.

As discussed in chapter 2, a *dynamical system* changes over time as its state evolves according to its initial conditions and the processes that describe its subcomponents' behavior. A system's *state* is the essential information about the system for an observer and is defined by the values of the relevant variables. A *variable* could be a system feature or a calculated indicator that an observer has decided to use to describe the system. *Process* is more difficult to define, but generally refers to some sequence of actions that changes the system state (O'Sullivan and Perry 2013). Related to process, *dynamics* can be interchangeably thought of as the system's "rules" or, thus, the paths the system state traces through time. These paths of the variables through time are visualized with phase space diagrams, as discussed in chapter 2. *Phase space* is an abstract space that contains all possible system states, with each possible state represented by a single point.

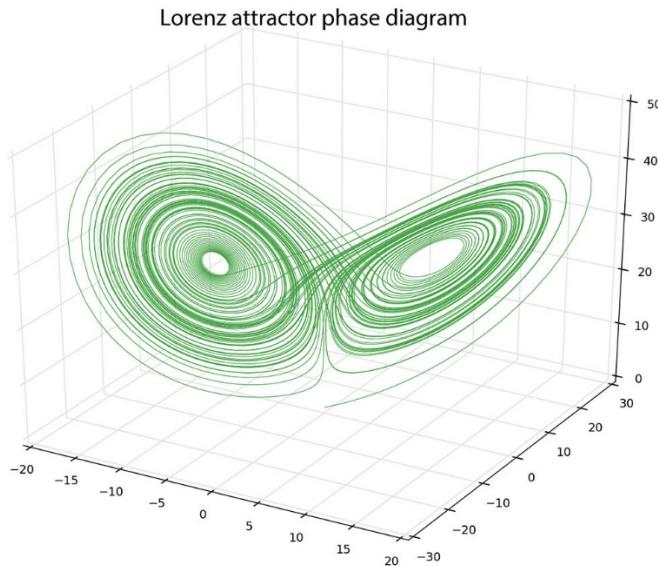


Figure 3.1 An example phase space diagram of the evolution of the Lorenz system over time.

Real-world complex systems are sensitive to outside influences because they are open systems. An *open system* is one that cannot be screened off from its environment, so researchers

cannot safely ignore outside influences – or in other words, exogenous variables. Most real-world systems are open and pose problems for modeling because these exogenous influences must be taken into account (Batty and Marshall 2012). A *model* is simply an abstract representation of something, and could refer to conceptual models, mathematical models, statistical models, or even physical models (O’Sullivan and Perry 2013). Although real world systems tend to be open, all models are closed, to be tractable.

Complex systems and chaotic systems are both subtypes of nonlinear dynamical systems. Complexity theory deals with complex open systems that self-organize into emergent forms that could not have been predicted simply by understanding the constituent parts (Mitchell 2009). Chaos theory deals with simple, deterministic, nonlinear, dynamic, closed systems resulting in a chaotic response to different initial conditions or perturbations (Reitsma 2002). As discussed in chapter 2, chaotic systems are unpredictable beyond limited time horizons because of their sensitivity to initial conditions, and these initial conditions may become unknowable later. Complex systems, in contrast, are unpredictable because of their capacity for novelty via emergence, discussed in detail below. They are sensitive to initial conditions in the sense that early historical accidents create path dependence that maintains their legacy over long time horizons. Chaos theory examines apparent disorder arising from simple order, while complexity theory examines large-scale order emerging from disorder at the local scale (*ibid.*).

3.4. Types and Measures of Complexity

Complexity lacks a single definition and measure, and often relies on what makes a phenomenon, behavior, or pattern *complex* in context. Shiner et al. (1999) provide an overview of three such formulations, discussed in detail in chapter 4. The first, based on entropy, is highest when objects are scrambled up with the greatest variety and diversity. The second balances variety and structure, and conforms to traditional definitions of complex adaptive systems. The third preferences order, self-organization, and emergence in which structure emerges from previous disorder. There are in turn several measures of complexity. Mitchell (2009) points out that no one measure is ideal (or could possibly capture the myriad denotations and connotations of complexity), but highlights several prominent ones: information entropy from information theory; statistical complexity, or the degree of structure and pattern in a system; the Lyapunov exponent which mathematically defines a system's sensitivity to initial conditions; and the fractal dimension, which defines complexity as the irregularity of an object's form.

The former two are discussed in detail with regards to urban form and street networks in chapter 4. The latter two were already explored in chapter 2 with regards to simple nonlinear systems, but their implications for complex systems are worth considering briefly here. Sensitivity to initial conditions makes *prediction* of a nonlinear system difficult, as the initial state must be described with perfect accuracy (Rickles et al. 2007). Unfortunately, measurement of the real world always requires some amount of rounding and entails some amount of uncertainty. These tiny inaccuracies compound over time as the system evolves, making prediction difficult or perhaps impossible. Theorists from Friedrich von Hayek (1974) to Ilya Prigogine (1997) have

thus questioned whether it is even possible to make accurate predictions of complex systems, given the requirements of data-gathering and precision *and* because of such systems' capability to surprise via emergence, a concept discussed in section 3.6.

Complex systems such as cities are sensitive to initial conditions in the sense of historical accidents, but their path dependence continues to reveal these conditions over long time horizons. *Path dependence* simply refers to the idea that history matters: complex systems' past states are remembered and play a role in future states (i.e., they are non-Markovian systems). Further, it is possible for single events to alter a complex system in a way that persists for a long time. In cities, historical accidents/natural subsidies (i.e., sensitivity to initial conditions) or exogenous perturbations (e.g., wars, new technology, or economic shocks) may greatly affect long-term system behavior. Some echo of a complex system's initial conditions remains apparent far into the future, whereas a simple chaotic system's initial conditions are eventually lost to time and become unknowable.

Finally, as introduced in chapter 2, the fractal dimension refers to the non-integer dimension of an object with an irregular form – e.g., a line so kinked that it can be characterized as something between a one-dimensional line and a two-dimensional plane. Complex systems such as cities produce fractal self-similar forms that can be seen in urban peripheries and street networks (White and Engelen 1993; Batty and Longley 1994; Benguigui et al. 2000; Shen 2002) – and at the scale of urban design, as will be explored in chapter 4.

3.5. Equilibrium and Stability

Equilibrium is used in different ways in the social sciences literature. In urban economics, equilibrium typically refers to a point at which supply and demand are balanced, resulting in – to use location choice as an example – no incentive for anyone to move (O’Sullivan 2008). However, complexity scholars typically borrow from physics instead to define equilibrium as a steady state of constant, maximum entropy in which a system does not change, adapt to its environment, or evolve structure (Holling 1973; Barthélémy 2017). A common illustrative example is a gas diffusing into a vacuum until it is evenly dispersed. In the 1970s, Ilya Prigogine (Nicolis and Prigogine 1977) discovered that certain far-from-equilibrium open systems can evolve structures that locally contradict the second law of thermodynamics, which states that systems move toward maximum entropy. Allen and Sanglier (1981) extended Prigogine’s findings to the urban studies literature through their reformulation of central place theory in terms of these dissipative structures and bifurcation.

Given these different definitions, there is some vagueness in how the term “equilibrium” is used, often unqualified, in the urban complexity literature. Sometimes it refers to thermodynamic equilibrium, as scholars invoke it to argue that cities are far-from-equilibrium complex systems in the Prigogine sense. This stream of literature argues that cities are open systems and thus matter and energy – such as food, electricity, immigrants, building materials, etc. – flow into them. Structure and order evolve, locally violating the second law of

thermodynamics. In this sense, cities do not move toward equilibrium; rather they are far from it, ever evolving and structuring their matter (White and Engelen 1993).

Other times, equilibrium is used to refer to an equilibrium of dynamics, where the system becomes limited and its state settles into an unchanging value or a set of values that it oscillates over. This is known as a stable equilibrium, or for disambiguation's sake, a stable state. Equilibrium in this context means that a system is in balance despite multiple forces acting on it, dominated by negative feedback that damps perturbations and pushes the system back toward the equilibrium. At a macro-level, a real-world complex system might appear to be in static equilibrium based on its system-level state variables, but at a micro-level components may be dynamic and in flux. Consider residents settling into locations in a city. Over time, stable and consistent patterns may emerge city-wide, but at the human scale, residents are always moving in, around, and out of the city. Stable states make for tractable models of complex systems: Schelling (1971) famously demonstrated a simple simulation in which fairly tolerant residents relocate based on their subtle preferences for similar neighbors, resulting in a surprisingly segregated static equilibrium.

Complex systems can settle for periods of time into stable, metastable, or unstable states – or even shift between alternative stable states via phase transitions. These are depicted by the balls in Figure 3. A *stable state* (ball 3) is one in which the system is resilient to perturbation and its dynamics return it to this state after being perturbed. Stable states may include steady states – in which the system state remains at some fixed value – or limit cycles – in which the system

oscillates over a consistent set of values. An *unstable state* (ball 2) is one which the system moves away from after even a slight perturbation: the system is precariously perched between two possible states that it could settle into. A *metastable state* (ball 1) is one the system returns to after small but not large perturbations. The system may spend extended time in this state, but a sufficient perturbation will push it into a “preferred” state.

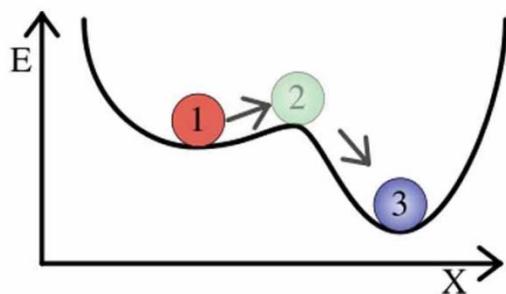


Fig. 3: Metastable (ball 1), unstable (ball 2), and stable (ball 3) states. Ball 3 will return to its current state after a large perturbation. Ball 2 will move away from its current state after even a very slight perturbation. Ball 1 will remain in its metastable state after a small perturbation, but a large one will push it into a preferred stable state. Source: <http://www.psych.utah.edu/~jb4731/systems/Lexicon.html>

Alternative stable states are also possible. Ecosystems can exist in different stable states over long periods of time. After a certain perturbation, they may transition from one to another via a phase transition (also known as a regime shift). Such behavior suggests a system with possible states that are separated by thresholds rather than a smooth gradient, a common outcome of nonlinearity. *Hysteresis* – the dependence of a system’s behavior on both its present state and its past states – allows a system to exist in different states at different times but under the same conditions. This path dependence helps keep the system in the current state and suppresses transitions to other states it could otherwise be in.

Criticality is related to metastability. But unlike shifting from one (fairly) stable state to another, criticality connotes a system poised on the edge of catastrophe. A system is critical if its behavior changes dramatically – for instance, transitioning from an ordered regime to a chaotic one – given some small input. This critical state was popularly referred to in the past as the “edge of chaos.”

When a parameter is adjusted to the critical point, the system undergoes a quick, radical change in its qualitative features. A *parameter* is a factor that defines the system. A model parameter is similar to a variable, but is either some universal value or is directly controlled by the researcher (rather than simply being observed). For the latter, consider the phase change of water at certain temperatures, from gas to liquid to solid. Here, temperature is the parameter being adjusted by the researcher to the critical point. Alternatively, consider parameters such as the CO₂ carrying capacity of the Amazon rain forest, which may be some constant at any given time, but could change through global warming or pollution.

Finally, as discussed in chapter 2, *bifurcation* is the tendency for a system or one of its variables to jump suddenly from one attractor or stable state to another. When this happens, a drastically different aspect of the system appears. Allen (2012) argues that bifurcation in complex human systems – such as cities – can be interpreted as a key historical moment in time when a system could go one direction or another, with multiple possible future trajectories. With a sufficient understanding of the system and its dynamics, planners may adjust a parameter to shape the trajectory toward socially desirable outcomes.

3.6. Emergence, Self-Organization, and Resilience

An *emergent* system property arises from interactions between subcomponents of a complex system. These subcomponents, however, do not themselves display this new system property and the property could not have been deduced merely by examining the subcomponents and their interactions (Aziz-Allaoui and Bertelle 2009). Nonlinearity is the source of emergent system characteristics, as they result from many repeated interactions among subcomponents that eventually exceed the sum of the parts (Manson 2001). In other words, the researcher cannot just take the system apart, inspect the components to understand what the system does, and then put them back together again. Emergent phenomena are nonlinear characteristics of a system, such as catastrophes, thresholds, and self-organization. *Self-organization* is an emergent phenomenon that occurs when a system orders itself into a “better” or more stable state without external control or a central overseer. This tends to be a *bottom-up* process by which one hierarchical level generates the features of the level above it. The distinction between top-down and bottom-up processes should not be taken to be binary (Krivý 2016). Rather, each simply refers to the general directionality of a process in terms of the system’s hierarchy.

Feedback occurs when an output of the system “feeds back” into the system as an input. Negative feedback damps a variable’s rate of change and pushes it toward a stable state. Positive feedback increases a variable’s rate of change, as self-reinforcement. Furthermore, large-scale

structures can emerge from small-scale subcomponent behavior and then influence future subcomponent behavior via *cross-scale feedback* (Allen 2012). Through *co-evolution*, subcomponents create their environment and are then in turn influenced by it. Culture, religion, and social norms – created by humans and in turn influencing humans – are examples of such emergent properties and their cross-scale feedback within urban agglomerations of humans.

Resilience and robustness are related to self-organization. Walker et al. (2004, p. 6) define *resilience* as “the capacity of a system to absorb disturbance and reorganize while undergoing change so as to still retain essentially the same function, structure, identity, and feedbacks – in other words, stay in the same basin of attraction.” Thus, a resilient system is able to return to its original stable state after a perturbation. *Robustness*, in contrast, tends to refer to the stability of a specific variable or system characteristics despite instability among some system components (Aligica 2014). To put it simply, resilience refers to returning to an original state after a perturbation, while robustness refers to perturbations having only a minimal effect in the first place.

Self-organized criticality describes a dynamical system that has a critical point as its attractor and continually evolves itself (without any omnipotent overseer) to this point of phase transition and catastrophe. At the critical point, system subcomponents are extremely connected and strongly influence each other. Here, even a small change to a single subcomponent is capable of producing vast effects that ripple through the entire system. The classic example is the sand pile model described by Bak et al. (1988). In it, a sand pile has additional grains of sand

continuously dropped on top of it. The pile evolves to a certain angle of repose – the critical point – despite frequent trivially small avalanches. At this point, a single additional grain can suddenly cause a massive avalanche. After an avalanche, the system slowly evolves back to that critical angle and repeats. Batty and Xie (1999) argue that cities exhibit self-organized criticality as their urban forms evolve over time through discrete transitions. Forest fires are another example: frequent small fires tend to prevent fuel build-up, but huge fires are occasionally possible if no small fires have cleared the underbrush in a long time (Malamud et al. 1998).

Such systems accumulate energy over time and dissipate it through many small and few large events. Thus, systems that exhibit self-organized criticality produce events – such as sand pile avalanches, forest fires, and earthquakes – that range from tiny to enormous (Turcotte 1999). In other words, these systems are *scale-free* – they have no characteristic size. Human beings, on the other hand, have a characteristic size as they tend to range between five and seven feet tall, with few outliers. Self-similarity, scale invariance, scale-free, and fractal geometry are equivalent concepts that indicate a lack of this characteristic scale (Rickles et al. 2007). Scale free systems follow a scaling law such as a *power law* with the form $p=b^{-a}$. Gaussian (normal) distributions result from processes that tend to sum to the center of the range, but with a power law distribution, the probability p of an event is inversely proportional to its size b . Thus, there are very few massive events, some medium-sized ones, and lots of small ones.

Similar characteristics can be seen in numerous systems despite their different underlying dynamics. This phenomenon is called *universality*. Accordingly, in the 1990s power laws became

something of a popular signature for an underlying complex system. However, an over-reliance on power laws and universality has met considerable controversy and criticism in recent years (Stumpf and Porter 2012; O’Sullivan and Manson 2015). It can be challenging to differentiate between a power law distribution and other candidate distributions, particularly lognormal if it is difficult to observe tiny events to the left of the mode peak. Further, there are innumerable ways to generate a power law distribution, so it alone cannot be an unambiguous indicator that a complex system underlies the observed phenomena (Mitzenmacher 2004).

This plays into a classic challenge of complex systems study: the *equifinality* problem is that different processes and models can result in the same outcome or pattern (Beven and Freer 2001). Many urban processes can be shown to produce similar patterns across spatial scales, but this does not help us understand what exactly is happening in each instance. For example, urban form may have a fractal spatial pattern, but this finding has yet to be connected convincingly to underlying social and economic processes (Manson and O’Sullivan 2006). Although much of the purpose of complexity studies lies in linking patterns to processes, there is great risk in conflating pattern *with* process.

3.7. Networks

This chapter has thus far discussed complex systems theory, drawn from the foundations of nonlinear systems presented in chapter 2, including dynamics, stability, emergence, and self-organization. These characteristics appear in a system as a result of the many interactions

between its connected, constituent parts. The interactions, connections, dynamics, and processes within a system is the subject of network science. These attributes influence the way an urban system's physical links can structure complex interactions, connections, and dynamics.

Network science is built upon the foundation of graph theory, a branch of discrete mathematics. A *graph* is an abstract representation of a set of elements and the connections between them (Trudeau 1994). The elements are interchangeably called vertices or nodes, and the connections between them are called links or edges. For consistency, I will use the terms *nodes* and *edges* throughout this study. The following definitions are fundamental to graph theory and can be found in detail in e.g., Trudeau (1994), Newman (2010), and Barthélemy (2011). The number of nodes in the graph (i.e., the *degree* of the graph) is commonly represented as n and the number of edges as m . Two nodes are *adjacent* if an edge connects them, two edges are adjacent if they share the same node, and a node and an edge are *incident* if the edge connects the node to another node. A node's *degree* is the number of edges incident to the node, and its *neighbors* are all those nodes to which the node is connected by edges.

An *undirected* graph has undirected edges (i.e., each edge points mutually in both directions) but a *directed* graph, or digraph, has directed edges (i.e., edge uv points from node u to node v , but there is not necessarily an edge vu). A *self-loop* is an edge that connects a single node to itself. Graphs can also have parallel (i.e., multiple) edges between the same two nodes. Such graphs are called *multigraphs*, or *multidigraphs* if they are directed. An undirected graph is *connected* if each of its nodes can be reached from any other node. A directed graph is *weakly*

connected if the undirected representation of the graph is connected, and *strongly connected* if each of its nodes can be reached from any other node. A *path* is an ordered sequence of edges that connects some ordered sequence of nodes. Two paths are *internally node-disjoint* if they have no nodes in common, besides end points. A *weighted* graph's edges have a weight attribute to quantify some value, such as importance or impedance, between connected nodes. The *distance* between two nodes is the number of edges in the path between them, while the *weighted distance* is the sum of the weight attributes of the edges in the path.

Network science is the analysis of (typically real-world) graphs – thus networks inherit the terminology of graph theory. Familiar networks include social networks (where the nodes are humans and the edges are their interpersonal relationships), the Internet (where the nodes are computers and the edges are the physical TCP/IP-based links that connect them), and the World Wide Web (where the nodes are web pages and the edges are hyperlinks that point from one to another). A complex network is one with a nontrivial *topology* (the configuration and structure of its nodes and edges) – that is, the topology is neither fully regular nor fully random. Compare this definition with category II complexity in the framework presented in chapter 4 (section 4.4.1). Most large real-world networks are complex (Newman 2010). Of particular interest to this study are *complex spatial networks* – that is, complex networks with nodes and/or edges embedded in space (O'Sullivan 2014). A street network is an example of a complex spatial network with both nodes and edges embedded in space, as are railways, power grids, and water and sewage networks (Barthélemy 2011).

A spatial network is *planar* if it can be represented in two dimensions with its edges intersecting only at nodes. A street network, for instance, *may* be planar (particularly at certain small scales), but most street networks are non-planar due to grade-separated expressways, overpasses, bridges, and tunnels. Despite this, most quantitative studies of urban street networks represent them as planar networks (e.g., Strano et al. 2013) for tractability because bridges and tunnels are (in some places) reasonably uncommon, and thus the networks are *approximately* planar. However, this over-simplification to planarity for analytical tractability may be unnecessary and can cause analytical problems, as we shall discuss in chapter 5.

Complex networks have been used extensively by urban scholars and planning researchers. From a qualitative perspective, Castells (e.g., 2009) argues that understanding flows and networks, rather than locations themselves, are the key to understanding and designing cities. From a quantitative perspective, Batty (e.g., 2013) places urban modeling in the context of network evolution and flow. Most relevant to this study, however, is rich body of transportation and urban form studies that use complex street networks for routing and characterizing the structure of cities. In particular, a typology of measures of the complexity of urban form – and particularly street networks – is developed in chapter 4, operationalized in chapter 5, and applied empirically in chapters 6 and 7.

3.8. Discussion

Complex systems are systems of interacting components that through nonlinearity can create emergent phenomena and self-organized structure. Human society and cities are examples of large, complex systems. Principles of complexity have been applied in urban planning from the communicative turn and collaborative rationality, to cellular automata and agent-based urban models, to the design of livable neighborhoods. In particular, the emergent features of stability, resilience, robustness, and connectivity are of particular interest to urban scholars. The latter is a key bridge between qualitative theories of cities, such as Castells' spaces of flows, and quantitative studies of the cities – broadly, the study of urban form, design, and transportation.

The next chapter explores these theories of complexity within the discipline of urban design and builds a typology of measures of the complexity outcomes of urban design, particularly emphasizing those relevant to street network analysis. It is worth noting that chapters 2 and 3 have emphasized the *process* and *dynamics* of complexity, before turning their attention to the (essentially static) *structure* of networks. The following chapters continue this shift in focus, but this transition from process to structure is not its thorns. After all, we somewhat disregard the processual complexity of collective human behavior, self-organization, and emergence when we concentrate on the patterns, topology, and structure of networks rather than on the temporal dynamics that operate along them (cf. Simmonds et al. 2013; Zhong et al. 2014; Gates and Rocha 2016; Barthélemy 2017). However, the following chapters – particularly culminating in the discussion in chapter 7 – argue that street networks might be complex either directly through their form and topology (a complexity of *pattern*), or indirectly as that topology

and its attributes influence how an urban system's physical links structure and sustain human interactions, connections, and behavior (a complexity of *dynamics*). Urban design itself similarly intervenes in the density, connectedness, pattern, texture, façades, configuration, and grain of cities to likewise influence human dynamics and complex behaviors (Whyte 1980; Willis et al. 2004; Rodríguez et al. 2006; Baran et al. 2008; Handy 2015). While such system dynamics are not the focus of this dissertation's empirics, this conceptual bridge links the theory of dynamics discussed in the early chapters with the empirical analysis of urban form and network structure presented in the following chapters.

4. Measuring the Complexity of Urban Form and Design

4.1. Abstract

This chapter develops a typology of methods and measures for assessing the complexity of the built form at the scale of urban design. In particular, it extends quantitative methods from network science, ecosystems studies, fractal geometry, and information theory to the outcomes of urban design and the analysis of its qualitative human experience. Metrics at multiple scales are scattered throughout these bodies of literature and have useful applications in analyzing the built form that results from local planning and design processes. This chapter unpacks the connections between neighborhood-scale built form and measures of its complexity, and the typology developed here applies to empirical research of multiple neighborhood types and design standards. Finally, the typology includes several street network-analytic measures of urban form – emphasizing complexity in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness – applied in the subsequent empirical chapters.

4.2. Introduction

This chapter examines measures of complexity appropriate for the spatial scale at which urban design tends to occur, namely the neighborhood and block scales. It arranges these measures into an analytical framework for assessing the complexity of the urban built form at the neighborhood scale. In particular, it extends quantitative methods from network science, ecology, fractal geometry, and information theory to the measurement of neighborhood-scale

urban design and the analysis of its qualitative human experience. Metrics at multiple scales are scattered throughout these bodies of literature and have useful applications in analyzing the built form that results from local planning and design processes.

Rich linkages between complexity theory and urban design have been underexplored by researchers at the neighborhood and street scales – the scales of daily human experience and of the *practice* of urban design. The urban design literature frequently cites the value of “complexity” in neighborhood design, but these arguments often lack the theoretical formalism found in complex systems science. Nevertheless, following from Jane Jacobs (1961) and Christopher Alexander (1964; 1965), this body of scholarship argues that neighborhood complexity is essential to the life of the city and the function of its neighborhoods. Prominent design paradigms today, such as Smart Growth and the New Urbanism, frequently speak both directly and indirectly to complexity and notions of complex systems.

If neighborhood complexity is important, urban planners and designers require better tools to assess design outcomes and understand the built form. This chapter unpacks the connections between neighborhood-scale built form and measures of its complexity, and the typology developed here applies to empirical research of multiple neighborhood types and design standards. Finally, the typology includes several street network-analytic measures of urban form, applied in the subsequent empirical chapters. This chapter is organized as follows. First, it briefly reviews the lineage and meaning of “complexity” in urban design theory. Then it explores potential measures of the complexity of urban form at the scale of urban design projects, in four

categories: temporal, visual, spatial, and structural. The structural measures are sub-divided into fractal and network measures. Finally, it organizes these various measures into a coherent typology.

4.3. Background: Complexity in Urban Design

Urban designers often discuss physical urban form and design projects in terms of “complexity.” These discussions frequently borrow from the salient concepts of complex systems theory, but as discussed in chapter 3, often loosely, making it difficult to assess such claims and project outcomes. Nevertheless, various formulations of complexity have long been regarded as important in urban design, for several reasons. It can contribute to more lively, enjoyable, and vital neighborhoods (Jacobs 1961; Macdonald 2002; McGreevy and Wilson 2016). It implies urban resilience, robustness, connectivity, and access, playing into wider debates about sustainability and resource efficiency (Peter and Swilling 2014; Wells 2014). Complexity can be emancipatory (Byrne 2003) – improving social equity, spatial distributional justice, adaptiveness, and social contact and exchange (cf. Sandercock 2000; Pettigrew and Tropp 2006). In this section I summarize this lineage of ideas about urban design and complexity – particularly through the notion that urban design influences the complexity of human habitats at the neighborhood scale and is closely tied to theories of livability. Then, in the subsequent section, I draw on complexity contextually and discuss several potential methods for measuring it.

Urban design is the physical shaping of the public realm and borrows from both architecture and city planning. It includes deliberate top-down acts, informal bottom-up acts, and everything in between. The history of urban design has shifted through eras of classical formalism, romantic organicism, modernist simplifications, and post-Jane Jacobs (1961) gestures toward “organized complexity.” Jacobs’s notions of complexity and bottom-up urbanism have been embraced by complex systems scholars studying cities – particularly from the physical sciences (Batty 2005a; 2005b; Bettencourt 2013a; Bettencourt 2013b; Batty and Marshall 2016; cf. O’Sullivan and Manson 2015). However, urban scholars have also criticized her dichotomous theories as overly simplistic, given the role of capital and real estate markets underpinning her famous “sidewalk ballet” (Zukin 2011; Krivý 2016).

Urban design primarily interfaces with complexity through notions of diversity, connectivity, resilience, and livability. Livability has been defined in numerous ways and its meaning has evolved over time, but there is some common ground in the literature (Jacobs and Appleyard 1987). Bosselmann (2008, p. 142) points out that “the original meaning of livability described conditions in neighborhoods where residents live relatively free from intrusions” but that the term has been progressively broadened to include sustainability, safety, comfort, available services, walkability, and transit. Macdonald (2005, p. 14) cites a modern vision of livable neighborhoods that create “lively, safe, and attractive streets, and [provide] public amenities such as parks, community centers, and schools.” Livability is in turn nested within even broader debates around urban sustainability and justice, as it is inextricably dependent on

the city's ability to meet all of its residents' ongoing needs into the future. Several planning models – some competing, some complimentary – have taken up the mantle of livability in the U.S. today, including smart growth, the new urbanism, traditional neighborhood development, and transit-oriented development. Each promotes a compact urban form, walkability, and improved access to transit. Finally, issues of social justice cannot be ignored in the theorization of livability, as uneven distributions of power, capital, and privilege inevitably cloud the question of livability for whom and at the expense of whom (Evans 2002; Harvey 2010).

These definitions imply the importance of physical form and design for various aspects of livability. Indeed, livability is perhaps the key way in which planners engage with neighborhood form to address complexity. Three subcomponents of livability that particularly rely on complexity emerge from the literature. The first is visual complexity: an interrelation of qualities related to perceptible variety that makes public space lively, attractive, and enjoyable. The second is neighborhood completeness: a diverse mixture of amenities in close proximity. The third is connectivity of the circulation network. This body of literature argues that walkability and, in turn, livability rely on completeness and connectivity to be feasible and on visual complexity to be desirable. This has become a key goal of modern urban design.

Urban design's interventions operate primarily at the scales of neighborhoods and blocks – usually with no more than a half mile radius (Boarnet and Crane 2001). Metrics for measuring the outcomes of urban design thus must consider the neighborhood scale. Neighborhoods are related to the concept of community, but also have a specific geographic, spatial nature (Larice

and Macdonald 2007). They are ubiquitous around the world and play an important role in complex urban systems. Clarence Perry (2007, p. 55) said “an urban neighborhood should be regarded both as a unit of a larger whole and as a distinct entity in itself.” The concept of *neighborhood* has been theorized about by complexity scholars. For example, Portugali (2006) argues that cognitive conceptions of neighborhoods arise out of complex human systems via information compression, an idea based on the reduction of information in synergetics (Haken 2012).

According to Smith (2010, p. 137), “The spatial division of cities into districts or neighborhoods is one of the few universals of urban life from the earliest cities to the present” (cf. Madden 2014). Likewise, Mumford (1961, p. 193) points out that since the earliest days of cities, natural neighborhoods would form organically around important points like temples. Most pre-20th century neighborhoods were complete because walking was the most common mode of travel. Jackson (1985) describes such walking cities as dense and congested, with clear city/countryside distinctions and respectable locations nearest to the center of town, where accessibility was highest. Furthermore, “there were no neighborhoods exclusively given over to commercial, office, or residential functions… public buildings, hotels, churches, warehouses, shops, and homes were interspersed, or often located in the same structure” (*ibid.*, p. 15). This draws together themes of completeness and connectivity.

Before the revolution in transportation technologies that culminated in the automobile, proximity was paramount and people lived near employment and retail. However, Allan Jacobs

(1995, p. 311) suggests that in response to the dreadful living conditions of industrial-era cities and new enabling technologies, two major manifestos emerged to dominate 20th century neighborhood planning: Howard's garden cities and modernism's Charter of Athens. While the garden city movement largely respected the neighborhood, its legacy – sprawl – did not (Mumford 1961). Nor did Corbusier and the modernist planners, setting the stage for 20th century auto-dependency and single-use functional zoning (Hall 1996). This became the age of anti-complexity. Scott (1998) critiques the modernist design of Chandigarh and Brasilia by contrasting Le Corbusier's top-down simplified, rational, polished, utopian cities with Jane Jacobs's bottom-up, organically built, messy everyday urbanisms. Modernists confused geometric visual order for well-functioning sustainable social order in the built environment (Roy 2005). Diversity, mixed uses, and complexity – grown naturally over time – make a community livable. Scholars following in the mold of Jane Jacobs (1961) argue that simplified single-purpose urban design destroys functional capacity and synergy. Over-simplified plans and interventions can cut into the living tissue of complex city systems, killing vital social processes. Healthy complex adaptive systems are resilient to perturbation, but their resilience and adaptability may be destroyed through too many simplifying interventions (Marshall 2012).

Yet every built environment has some deliberate design – especially in the public realm. Building façades are designed, roads are engineered, sidewalk widths are selected, and parks are laid out. Moroni (2010, p. 147) calls for rules that are simple, abstract, general, and purpose-independent to move away from a “flexible system of land-use planning” and toward “rules that

enable society itself to be highly flexible.” To this end he suggests urban codes based on principles rather than details, contain few simple rules that remain for long periods of time, give minimal discretion to public officials, and leave flexibility for individual creativity and experimentation (Moroni 2015). Such codes already exist in urban design as form-based codes that aim to balance bottom-up flexibility with top-down predictability (Talen 2011). Marshall (2012, p. 203) similarly calls for a “system of planning” in which design and codes work together as a generative system that can give rise to a kind of emergent urbanism, with no guarantee that it will be optimal. However, development control can then be exercised to nudge what emerges toward the public interest (cf. Allen 2012). This is a middle ground between attempts to plan everything and attempts to plan nothing. Marshall suggests such a system would enable urban design and planning to deliver true functional complexity for neighborhoods. Jane Jacobs (1961) similarly argued that the role of planners is to generate diversity and supply what is lacking in a neighborhood.

According to this mainstream of scholarship, urban design and planning can foster diversity, connectedness, complexity, resilience, and robustness – elements of a healthy complex adaptive system. Yet an open question remains. Beyond these qualitative formulations of complexity in urban form and design, how might it be defined quantitatively – especially at the neighborhood and block scale? In the next section, I define complexity contextually and discuss several potential methods for measuring it.

4.4. Measures of Complexity in Urban Form and Design

4.4.1. Overview

Various complexity metrics at multiple scales, from metropolitan to neighborhood to building, are scattered throughout different bodies of literature. Lloyd (2001) surveyed and categorized measures of complexity across numerous fields of inquiry. Bourdic et al. (2012) provide an overview of cross-scale spatial indicators and briefly touch on the neighborhood design assessment criteria of LEED-ND. Additional surveys and analyses of complexity indicators for ecosystems and cities have been produced by Parrott (2010) and Salat et al. (2010), mostly focusing on urban processes.

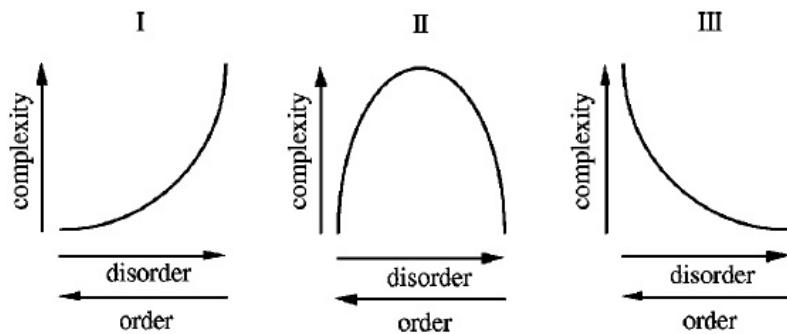


Figure 4.1 Three different categories of complexity. Category I increases monotonically with disorder. Category II is convex, peaking at a midpoint between order and disorder. Category III decreases monotonically as disorder increases. Source: Shiner et al. (1999).

To take a step back, at a higher level, Shiner et al. (1999) characterize complexity from the perspective of order and disorder. They present three broad categories of complexity. The first is positively correlated with disorder and includes algorithmic complexity and most measures of entropy. This category of complexity is highest when objects are scrambled-up with the greatest

variety and diversity. The second is a convex function of disorder, peaking at some midpoint between order and disorder. This category balances between variety and structure and conforms to traditional definitions of complex adaptive systems. The third takes complexity to be related more purely to order or structure alone, and includes notions of self-organization and emergence in which structure emerges from previous disorder. Gershenson and Fernandez (2012) similarly argue that complexity is best described as a balance between self-organization and emergence, order and chaos.

This dissertation uses this framework of categories to consider measures of complexity in the built environment. While these categories are mutually incompatible (e.g., complexity cannot be simultaneously high *and* low when disorder is high), they do reflect different *aspects* of complexity that planners must consider and assess. The remainder of this study touches on all three categories as measures of aggregate complexity in urban design, depending on the context and character, but focuses on the second: the balance between structure and variety/messiness. We return to this framework again in the discussion that concludes this chapter, after presenting a typology of complexity measures for the urban form.

If cities are complex systems, then indicators of their complexity – in all its many, varying facets – would be useful for grounding conversations and evaluating patterns and processes. Such an indicator of complexity could be a system-level state variable. However, just how to measure the complexity of a city system remains a topic of ongoing debate. Further, how does this sense – or preference – vary from person to person and culture to culture? We may have some intuitive

sense of the complexity of a place simply by observing it or moving through it, but how can this be formalized?

On one hand, a neighborhood can be examined as an urban ecosystem – a human habitat – that is a dynamical complex system. Thus state variables such as population, density, employment, wealth, traffic volume, etc. can be (potentially) identified and (potentially) calculated at various scales to describe the state of the system as it changes over time. The system's dynamics can be explored and modeled with mathematical equations, statistical regressions, cellular automata, or agent-based models to describe the processes occurring in the system. Forrester (1969) was an early pioneer of applying systems dynamics analysis to cities, studying their stocks and flows. This use of differential equations and stock/flow modeling has been extended to cycles of urbanization and suburbanization (Orishimo 1987), and to the dynamics of parking (Cao and Menendez 2015). Such measures are less useful for the characterization and analysis of urban form.

On the other hand, a neighborhood can be examined as an output or product of human behavior and production. This focuses on the *physical form* of the neighborhood rather than its dynamical processes. Through co-evolution, as discussed in chapter 3, humans both shape their neighborhoods and are in turn shaped by them. The physical patterns that result are the urban form and can be examined in terms of network analyses, fractal structure, diversity (of various sorts), and information entropy. At a higher level of abstraction, neighborhood complex systems can be analyzed in terms of their resilience, robustness, and adaptiveness. How might the

system's dynamics respond to perturbation given its spatial patterns and structure in terms of connectedness and efficiency?

The following framework borrows, adapts, and reformulates relevant metrics to measure complexity at the neighborhood scale, touching on temporal measures but focusing on spatial and structural measures. In particular, it provides a quantitative framework that accounts for both traditional urban planning/design measures as well as more abstract measures arising from the complexity sciences. It is worth noting that this framework is not aimed at quantifying all aspects of “good” neighborhood design. Rather it intends to formalize and measure the indistinct notion of *complexity* as it applies to urban design. Qualities related to vitality, sustainability, sense of place, and other prominent qualities may overlap in some ways with the complexity metrics in this typology, but they are otherwise not the focus of this work.

4.4.2. Temporal Measures of Urban Form

The first group of measures in this framework is temporal measures. Temporal measures describe time series data and in turn system dynamics. Such techniques include embedding the time series in state space, uncovering underlying attractors, estimating Lyapunov exponents (as discussed in chapter 2), and analyzing the system from an information theoretic perspective, such as Shannon entropy.

Nonlinear analysis techniques from the physical sciences, such as reconstructing attractors or estimating Lyapunov exponents, have not been found to be particularly effective in

the ecology literature (Parrott 2010). Information theory, however, provides some measures of complexity that may be applied to urban design at the neighborhood scale. Shannon's (1948) original theory of information entropy concerns the average amount of information contained in the revelation of a message or event. *Shannon entropy* indicates that the more types of things there are and the more equal each type's proportional abundance is, the less predictable the type of any single object will be. This can be applied to abstract messages, time series, or spatial diversity, as discussed below. Entropy is lowest when the system is highly ordered and thus completely predictable. It is highest when the system's disorder is highest. Such a category I measure thus emphasizes disorder rather than peaking at some point between order and disorder (Batty 2005a, Yeh and Li 2001).

Derived from Shannon entropy, *mean information gain* assesses how much new information is gained from each subsequent datum in a time series (Proulx and Parrott 2008) and *fluctuation complexity* measures the amount of structure within a time series by evaluating the order of and relationship between values in the series: how likely is it we will observe some value *a* proximately after some other value *b*. Shannon entropy, mean information gain, and fluctuation complexity can be used to assess time series data arising from urban systems. However, more usefully, they might be abstracted and re-appropriated to evaluate the human experience of moving through the physical space that results from urban design.

4.4.3. Visual Complexity of Urban Form

In a simplified, low-information urban landscape, little new information is gained by a pedestrian through the visual revelations of each passing step. In a highly complex urban environment (in terms of a category I measure), however, an individual will be bombarded with enormous amounts of new information as he or she moves through space. In these cases, space is the medium and the unfolding visual tableau is the message. This message could be discretized into arbitrary units such as meters, or into units relative to the specific urban landscape, such as street blocks or land parcels.

Clifton et al. (2008) discuss qualities of the urban form and human perceptions at multiple scales. For neighborhood and street scale urban design, perceptions of human scale are related to building heights and signage, perceptions of coherence are related to consistency of building heights, and sense of enclosure is related to building/element spacing and tree canopy. “Good” visual complexity tends to reach an optimum at some balance point between order and disorder, with “unity in variety” (Elsheshtawy 1997), implying a category II convex measure of complexity.

Ewing and Clemente (2013) performed a literature review that yielded 51 perceptual qualities of urban environments, eight of which were selected for further study because of their importance across the literature: imageability, enclosure, human scale, transparency, coherence, legibility, linkage, and visual complexity. These researchers related visual complexity to the number of perceptible differences a person is exposed to while moving through the city. They

found that humans prefer to experience information at a comfortable rate – too little deprives the senses and too much overloads them.

Ewing and Clemente also found that good visual complexity depends on variety: types of buildings, design details, street furniture, signage, human activity, sunlight patterns, and the rich textural details of trees. Complexity is lost when design becomes too top-down, controlled, and predictable in modern large-scale master plans. Poor complexity exists when urban design elements are too few, are too similar and predictable, or are too disordered to be comprehensible (*ibid.*). In this formulation, complexity follows a category II convex function with a maximum value at some midpoint between order and disorder.

Based on their literature review, the researchers provide a field manual for measuring visual complexity. It is operationalized in five steps. First, count the number of buildings within the study area. Second, count basic and accent building colors. Third, record the presence of outdoor dining on each block as a binary value, present/not. Fourth, count the individual number of pieces of public art within the study area. Fifth, count the number of pedestrians in the study area. These measures of complexity are part of a larger toolkit for measuring urban design according to the eight perceptual qualities cited earlier (*ibid.*). Cavalcante et al. (2014) provide an alternate, statistical image processing measure of urban visual complexity.

Jacobs and Appleyard (1987) argue that buildings in varied arrangements add to visual complexity but interminable wide buildings – a hallmark of modernist design – detract from it. Jacobs (1995) argues that buildings need multiple varied surfaces for light to move constantly

over to generate visual complexity. Macdonald (2005) explores how Vancouver generates visual complexity to put proverbial eyes on the street, with many entryways and interesting ground-level design.

Slow-moving pedestrians need a high level of complexity to hold their interest, but fast-moving motorists find that same environment chaotic. Dumbaugh and Li (2011) find that urban designs that balance vehicle speeds, visual complexity, and traffic conflicts can increase motorist awareness, decrease collisions, and improve pedestrian safety. Marshall (2012) contends that urban environments with perceptual richness are more interesting and enjoyable for humans, possibly because our species evolved in natural environments with a high degree of visual complexity. Thus, appropriate visual complexity is considered a key component of livability because it creates rich, enjoyable, safe environments for humans.

4.4.4. Spatial Measures of Urban Form

The urban form that emerges from urban design is spatially embedded and can be characterized by various spatial measures of complexity. These measures assess the character of spatial patterns of the system at snapshots in time rather than looking at dynamics over time. Shannon entropy has been used to measure urban complexity (Batty 2005) and mean information gain has been used to measure ecosystem spatial complexity (Proulx and Parrott 2008). Yeh and Li (2001) used entropy to monitor and measure urban sprawl. Applying these information theoretic metrics to space usually entails assessing raster data for predictability.

Diversity, however, is the most common spatial measure of complexity in the urban design and planning literature. Diversity is important for several reasons. Social diversity can enhance learning, adaptation, and unexpected social mixing. Jane Jacobs (1961) praised diverse land uses for their ability to create synergies from complementary functions. Boarnet and Crane's (2001) behavioral framework of the demand for travel fundamentally says that urban design influences the (time) cost of travel by placing origins and destinations in closer or further proximity to one another. Cervero and Kockelman (1997) also argue for land use diversity as a key feature shaping human travel behavior in urban environments.

Salat et al. (2010) identify three types of urban spatial diversity related to complexity: diversity among similar objects, diversity in spatial distribution, and diversity of scale. Diversity among similar objects refers to different characteristics of the same type of thing – for example, the “thing” might be humans and the characteristics might be income, race, employment, education, and so forth. It does however imply that *even distributions* are optimal in that they score the highest. This is a questionable reflection of complexity and a risky goal for central planning. Measures of dispersion and physical shape are also useful in characterizing the uniformity, randomness, or spatial complexity of ecosystems and could be applied to the built environment as well.

Wissen Hayek et al. (2015) use UrbanSim and measures of land use mix and density to evaluate the quality of the neighborhood-scale urban environment. The Simpson diversity index measures the diversity of objects in total across space, and is a common measure of land use

entropy (i.e., land use mix) in the urban planning literature. This index is often called the Herfindahl-Hirschmann index in economics and the Probability of Interspecies Encounter in the ecology literature. This index is an *integral measure* that considers land use in a district as a whole, ignoring microscale structure and pattern (Song et al. 2013):

In contrast, a *divisional measure* is sensitive to patterns *within* a district. This is a superior type of measure to consider questions of scale. The *dissimilarity index* measures how the land use mix within a district relates to the mix across the area as a whole – for two land use types, and for multiple (*ibid.*). Similar measures of dissimilarity are explored by Bordoloi et al. (2013). These spatial distributions of objects concern how equitably some set of desirable or undesirable objects is distributed across the city. For example, are all schools clustered in wealthy neighborhoods rather than being distributed evenly among all neighborhoods? Are waste treatment facilities clustered in poor neighborhoods rather than being distributed evenly among all neighborhoods? However, in a complex system, centers and clusters may form for inevitable or even “good” reasons. Agglomeration economies can cause job centers to cluster in certain areas. Ecosystem services of urban forests are highest when green spaces are concentrated and clustered rather than evenly distributed throughout urban development (Stott et al. 2015).

Diversity of scale addresses this specific issue further. Certain distributions within a complex system may be more efficient when they follow a power law or lognormal distribution rather than an even distribution. For example, it is not likely ideal for a neighborhood to have the same number of arterial roads, collector streets, and local streets. Rather, there might be a small

number of large arterial roads, a medium number of mid-sized collector streets, and a large number of capillary local streets. Murcio et al. (2015) similarly use urban transfer entropy to examine multi-scale urban patterns and flows. Related to diversity, questions of scale and topological *structure* are addressed in the following section.

4.4.5. Structural Measures of Urban Form: Fractal

Measures of topological structure assess the internal physical configuration of a system. They have been applied to cities and are perhaps the most useful measures of the complexity outcomes of urban design because they characterize that which is most dependent on the urban design process: physical structure and arrangement. Density itself might be a simple proxy for complexity as a greater number of things operating in the same area imply structure and connectivity. At the scale of urban design, these structural measures fall primarily into two categories: measures of fractal structure and network analysis.

Fractal structure refers to the “roughness” and self-similarity of some object, and how its detail relates to the scale at which it is observed. As discussed in chapter 2, fractals are self-similar, meaning that they have a similar structure at every scale. But in the real world, fractals are not perfect and do not exist at all spatial scales – from the infinitesimal to the infinite – as abstract mathematical fractals do. However, self-similarity of patterns and structure over multiple scales exist throughout nature. Batty (e.g., 2005) has long demonstrated how city structure and urban peripheries also are fractal.

Fractal structures tend to be distributed according to a power law. As briefly mentioned earlier, in a power law distribution, there are few large objects, a medium amount of medium sized objects, and very many small objects. Consider the earlier example of an urban street network. At the largest scale, the city has a few major arterial roads and boulevards that serve as the key arteries for system-wide traffic circulation. But if you zoom into this picture, a larger number of mid-sized collector roads appear, branching off from these few large arteries. As you zoom in further to a fine scale, a denser mesh of local streets appears, branching off from these collector roads. Similar fractal analyses have been applied to the distribution and scale of other urban structures such as buildings and land uses.

The fractal dimension, D , is a statistical measure of how a form's complexity changes with regard to the scale at which it is measured:

$$N \propto \varepsilon^{-D}$$

$$\log_{\varepsilon} N = -D = (\log N) / (\log \varepsilon)$$

In these formulae, N is the number of new objects generated as scale transitions and ε is the scaling factor. This log-log ratio is similar to elasticities in economics. The fractal dimension of an object with one topological dimension refers to its space-filling characteristics that, through self-similarity, become a bit more than a one-dimensional line yet a bit less than a two-dimensional plane. Measures of fractal dimension include the Hausdorff dimension and the box-counting dimension (Shen 2002). For example, a Koch curve has a Hausdorff fractal dimension $D = -\log(4)/\log(1/3) = 1.26$.

The concept of fractal dimensions can also be applied to two dimensional surfaces, such as the surface of a city, the surface of a building, or the surface of elements of urban design. The fractal dimension is closely related to the qualities of visual complexity in urban design and public architecture, discussed earlier. While modernist architecture sought to erase complexity with simplified, segregated, sterile forms, both traditional architecture and today's ideal tend to emphasize organic forms with rich detail *at multiple scales*. Salingaros (1998; 2000a; 2000b; 2001), for instance, argues (albeit somewhat nebulously) that architecture and urban design must utilize fractal design to embrace the structure and organization of organic forms. The Eiffel Tower is an example of a built form that exhibits fractal structure. As Mandelbrot (1983, p. 131) puts it, “(well before Koch, Peano, and Sierpinski), the tower that Gustave Eiffel built in Paris deliberately incorporates the idea of a fractal curve full of branch points.”

4.4.6. Structural Measures of Urban Form: Network

Beyond fractals, the second crucial lens with which to examine structure is network science. These measures are emergent properties of the complex organizing of the network (Masucci et al. 2009). Accessibility is a useful measure of urban design and is related to network analysis. Accessibility concerns proximity, transportation mobility, and social interaction within the public sphere. Popular “walkability” tools – such as WalkScore and Walkonomics – and urban modeling tools such as UrbanSim/pandana use street networks to determine accessibility. Urban networks – considered here as primal, non-planar, weighted multidigraphs with self-loops

– can be measured for their category II complexity based on their structure, particularly in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. Extended definitions of and algorithms for the following measures can be found in Newman (2010) and Barthélemy (2011). The measures here are divided into metric measures and topological measures, but it is worth noting that in a planar graph, topological and metric properties are interrelated (Masucci et al. 2009).

Metric structure can be measured in terms of lengths (i.e., edge weights) and area and represents common transportation-design variables (e.g., Cervero and Kockelman 1997; Ewing and Cervero 2010). The *average street length*, the mean edge length in the undirected representation of the graph, serves as a linear proxy for block size and indicates how fine-grained or coarse-grained the network is (see Sevtsuk et al. [2016] for a discussion of block size). The *node density* is the number of nodes divided by the area covered by the network, and the *intersection density* is the node density of the set of nodes with more than one street emanating from them (thus excluding cul-de-sacs). The *edge density* is the linear sum of all edge lengths divided by the area, and the *street density* is the linear sum of all edges in the undirected representation of the graph divided by the area. These four density measures all provide further indication of how fine-grained the network is. Finally, the average circuitry divides the sum of all edge lengths by the sum of the great-circle distances between the nodes incident to each edge (cf. Barthélemy 2011; Strano et al. 2012; Giacomin and Levinson 2015). This circuitry measure is the average ratio between an edge length and the straight-line distance between the two nodes it links.

Topological measures of street network structure indicate the connectedness and robustness of the network, and how these values are distributed. The *average node degree*, or mean number of edges incident to each nodes, quantifies how well the nodes are connected, are average. Similarly but more concretely, the *average streets per intersection* measures the mean number of streets (i.e., edges in the undirected representation of the graph) that emanate from each intersection (i.e., node). This adapts the average node degree for physical form rather than circulation and flow. The distribution and proportion of number of streets per intersection characterizes the type, prevalence, and spatial distribution of intersection connectedness in the network.

The *eccentricity* of a node is the maximum of the shortest-path distances (weighted by length) between it and each other node in the network, and represents how far the node is from the node that is furthest from it. The *diameter* of a network is the maximum eccentricity of any node in the network and the *radius* of a network is the minimum eccentricity of any node in the network. The *center* of a network is the node or set of nodes whose eccentricity equals the radius and the *periphery* of a network is the node or set of nodes whose eccentricity equals the diameter. These distances measure network complexity in terms of size, structure, and shape.

Connectivity measures the minimum number of nodes or edges that must be removed from a connected graph to disconnect the network. This is a measure of robustness as complex networks with high connectivity provide more routing choices to agents and are more robust against failure. However, node and edge connectivity is less useful for approximately planar

networks like street networks: *most* street networks will have connectivity of 1, because the presence of a single cul-de-sac indicates that the removal of just one node or edge will disconnect the network. Rather, the *average node connectivity* of a network – the mean number of internally node-disjoint paths between each pair of nodes in G – more usefully represents the expected number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes (Beineke et al. 2002). This is a useful indicator of resilience. Other measures of connectedness – such as intersection density, node degree distribution, and centrality/clustering (discussed below) – may capture the nature of a street network's resilience and connectedness better than standard node or edge connectivity can. Networks with low connectivity may have multiple single points of failure, leaving the system particularly vulnerable. This can be seen in urban design through permeability and choke points: if circulation is forced through single points of failure, traffic jams ensue and circulation networks can fail. Connectivity has also been linked to street network pedestrian volume (Hajrashouliha and Yin 2015).

Network distances, degrees, and connectivity are significantly constrained by spatial embeddedness and approximate planarity (O'Sullivan 2014), so measures of clustering and centrality may better reveal topological structure and its distribution. The *clustering coefficient* of a node is the ratio of the number of edges between its neighbors to the maximum possible number of edges that could exist between these neighbors. The *weighted clustering coefficient* weights this ratio by edge length and the *average clustering coefficient* is the mean of the clustering coefficients of all the nodes in the network. These measure connectedness and

complexity by how thoroughly the neighbors of some node are linked to each other. Jiang and Claramunt (2004) extend this coefficient to neighborhoods within an arbitrary distance, rather than just proximate, to make it more applicable to urban street networks.

Measures of centrality indicate the most important nodes in a network. *Betweenness centrality* assesses the importance of a node by evaluating the number of shortest paths that pass through it (Barthélemy 2004). The average betweenness centrality is the mean of betweenness centralities of all the nodes in the network (Barthélemy 2011). In particular, the maximum betweenness centrality in a network specifies the proportion of shortest paths that pass through the most important node. This is an indicator of resilience: networks with a high maximum betweenness centrality are more prone to failure or inefficiency should this single choke point fail. Betweenness centrality can also be calculated for weighted networks (Barrat et al. 2004).

Barthélemy et al. (2013) uses betweenness centrality to identify top-down interventions versus bottom-up self-organization and evolution of the urban fabric in Paris. *Closeness centrality* represents, for each node, the reciprocal of the sum of the distance from this node to all others in the network (optionally weighted by length): that is, nodes rank as more central if they are on average closer to all other nodes. The *average closeness centrality* is the mean of the closeness centralities of all the nodes in the network. Finally, *PageRank* (the algorithm Google uses to rank web pages) is a variant of network centrality, namely eigenvector centrality (Brin and Page 2012). PageRank ranks nodes based on the structure of incoming links and the rank of the source node, and may also be applied to street networks (Agyzkov et al. 2012, Chin and Wen 2015).

Measures of centrality are typically used in combination to assess street networks. Porta et al. (2006a; 2006b) demonstrate a multiple centrality assessment methodology for analyzing urban street networks and identify signatures and differences between planned and self-organized cities. Crucitti et al. (2006) examine closeness, betweenness, and information as measures of urban network centrality. The Urban Network Analysis Toolbox (Sevtsuk and Mekonnen 2012) analyzes betweenness centrality, closeness centrality, and accessibility in urban street networks.

Finally, it is worth mentioning space syntax theory and dual graphs. The street networks discussed so far are *primal*: the graphs represent intersections as nodes and street segments as edges. In contrast, a *dual graph* inverts this network topology: a city's streets are represented as nodes and the intersections are represented as edges. Such a representation seems a bit odd, but provides certain advantages in analyzing the network topology (Crucitti et al. 2006). Dual graphs form the foundation of space syntax, another method of analyzing urban networks and configuration. Space syntax analyzes axial street lines and measures the depth from some network edge to others (Hillier et al. 1976; cf. Ratti 2004). Marcus and Legeby (2012) use space syntax to measure social capital in neighborhoods, through an explicit urban complexity lens. Jiang and Claramunt (2002) integrate an adapted space syntax – compensating for difficulties with axial lines – into computational GIS. Space syntax has formed the basis of many other adapted approaches to analytical urban design (e.g., Karimi 2012). This present study, however, focuses almost entirely on primal graphs because they retain all the geographic, spatial, metric

information essential to urban form and design, that space syntax must disregard in its dual graphs.

4.5. Typology of Complexity Measures

All of these methods of assessing the complexity of urban design, primarily at the neighborhood scale, can be fit together into a preliminary typology. Here the measures are grouped into five types: temporal, spatial, visual, fractal, and network. While temporal measures are ideal for assessing the complexity of dynamics and process, the spatial, visual, and structural (i.e., fractal and network) measures seem the most promising for measuring *physical* complexity at the scale of urban design. In particular, the following three chapters explore the network measures – the focus of this dissertation’s empirical work – in depth.

Category	Measure of complexity	Description
Temporal	Embedding time series	Examine variables in state space to reveal possible deep structure and patterns in data
Temporal, Spatial	Shannon entropy	How unpredictable a sequence is, based on number of types and proportional abundance
Temporal, Spatial	Mean information gain	How much new information is gained from each subsequent datum
Temporal	Fluctuation complexity	Amount of structure within a time series
Temporal, Spatial	Urban Transfer Entropy	Analytic tool for examining multi-scale urban patterns and flows
Visual	Ewing and Clemente field guide	Set of methods for assessing the physical, visual complexity of the streetscape
Visual	Cavalcante streetscape measure	Image processing method to assess visual complexity on contrast and spatial frequency
Spatial	Simpson diversity index	Assesses land use mix: how homogenous or heterogenous is the area of analysis?
Spatial	Dissimilarity index	How does the land use mix within a subarea relate to the mix across the entire area?

Fractal	Hausdorff fractal dimension	How a form's complexity changes with regard to the scale at which it is measured
Fractal	Box-counting fractal dimension	How a form's complexity changes with regard to the scale at which it is measured
Spatial, Network	Destination accessibility	A function of land use entropy, amenity distribution, and network structure
Network	Average streets per intersection	How well connected and permeable the physical form of the street network is, on average
Network	Proportion of streets per intersection	Characterizes the type, prevalence, and spatial distribution of intersection connectedness
Network	Average street length	How long the average block is between intersections; proxy for block size
Network	Node/intersection, edge/street density	How fine- or coarse-grained the street network is
Network	Average circuitry	How similar network distances are to straight-line distances
Network	Diameter/periphery, radius/center	Measure network complexity in terms of max/min size, structure, and shape
Network	Node/edge connectivity	What is the minimum number of nodes/edges that must be removed to disconnect network?
Network	Average node connectivity	Average number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect some pair of non-adjacent nodes
Network	Clustering coefficient	Extent to which the neighbors of some node are linked to each other
Network	Average clustering coefficient	Mean of the clustering coefficients for all nodes
Network	Betweenness centrality	The importance of a node in in terms of how many shortest paths use that node
Network	Average betweenness centrality	Mean of the betweenness centralities for all nodes
Network	Closeness centrality	Nodes rank as more central if they are on average closer to all other nodes
Network	Average closeness centrality	Mean of the closeness centralities for all nodes
Network	PageRank	Ranking of node importance based on structure of incoming links
Network	Multiple centrality assessment	Uses primal, metric graphs to examine multiple indices of centrality
Network	Space syntax	Uses dual, topological graphs to examine closeness centrality of a named street

Table 4.1 Typology of measures of the complexity of urban form/design drawn from the discussion in section 4.4.

4.6. Discussion

Practitioners and theorists have expounded on complexity's value long before and long after the days of Jane Jacobs. Complexity underlies urban resilience and sustainability planning (Jabareen 2013; Peter and Swilling 2014; Wells 2014; Mattsson and Jenelius 2015). Path dependence, hysteresis, and historical accidents all arise from complex systems and drastically affect the trajectory of urban form (Siodla 2015): these features are both products of urban design and constraints to urban design. More complex urban environments are more resilient and robust. They provide greater opportunities for social encounter, mixing, and adaptation through social learning. Complexity entails greater connectivity, diversity, variety, and sustainability. Today, prominent urban design movements such as the New Urbanism and Smart Growth openly embrace the notion of complexity.

This chapter sought to refine what “complexity” means in this context and in turn provide ways to measure it. Of the three categories of complexity in the framework presented in section 4.4.1, category I seems most appropriate for conceptualizing the complexity of *difference*: how scrambled-up land uses and socioeconomic traits are. In other words, planners must consider and track this category of complexity when assessing variety, be it land use entropy, amenity accessibility, or social mixing and encounter. Category II encapsulates the notion of *organized complexity*, where a balance between chaos and order is desirable, such as in visual complexity and structural complexity. Take the example of visual complexity discussed in section 4.4.3: too much disorder (overstimulation and bewilderment) is as undesirable as too much order (sterility and monotony). Category III is most useful for considering *ordered* elements of urban

design, including when some have self-organized from an original disordered state. The gridded downtowns of Portland, New York, and other similar cities are high in category III complexity – as discussed in the following chapters. However, it was a similar lust for orderliness above all else that obsessed the modernist planners in their quest for perfect organization and rational geometric logic – that is, a quest to erase the city's categories I and II complexity. This raises a question we return to later in this dissertation: is maximum order not the antithesis of complexity?

The typology of complexity measures presented in section 4.5 draws from different scientific disciplines to offer different measures of complexity that apply to urban form and particularly to urban design's scale of intervention. In particular, the measures of network structure characterize the complexity of the circulation network in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness – concepts leveraged throughout the second half of this dissertation. These attributes are rooted in urban planning and impact how an urban system's physical form influences and structures complex human interactions and connections – thus linking structure and dynamics. *Density* refers to the concentration of elements per unit area, and in this study specifically refers to node, intersection, edge, and street density as discussed in Table 4.1 and section 4.4.6. *Connectedness* comprises a basket of attributes related to permeability, path routing, and node degrees. The average number of streets per intersection and its related proportion (Table 4.1) characterize the type, prevalence, and spatial distribution of intersection connectedness. Similarly, clustering coefficients, node connectivity, edge connectivity, and most

usefully average node connectivity – i.e., the average number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes – can characterize how thoroughly linked and permeable a network is. In turn, as discussed in chapter 3, network *resilience* refers to the ability to recover or maintain similar functionality after a perturbation. Connectedness, along with centralities and measures of flow, can indicate how a street network can be resilient against floods, earthquakes, traffic collisions, or congestion and disruptions of other sorts (Batty 2013; Mariusz and Piotr 2014; Wang 2015).

The analytical framework developed here is generalizable to empirical research of multiple neighborhood types and design standards. In particular, network-analytic measures in this typology are applied empirically in the next two chapters. Chapter 5 presents a new toolkit for acquiring, constructing, analyzing, and visualizing urban street networks and demonstrates it with a case study. Chapter 6 conducts a large empirical study of street networks at multiple scales using the metrics introduced in chapter 4 and the toolkit introduced in chapter 5.

5. Acquiring, Analyzing, and Visualizing Street Networks

5.1. Abstract

Urban scholars have studied street networks in various ways, but there are data availability and consistency limitations to the current urban planning/street network analysis literature. To address these challenges, this chapter presents OSMnx, a new tool to make the collection of data and creation and analysis of street networks simple, consistent, automatable and sound from the perspectives of graph theory, transportation, and urban design. OSMnx contributes five significant capabilities for researchers and practitioners: first, the automated downloading of administrative place boundaries and building footprints; second, the tailored and automated downloading and constructing of street network data from OpenStreetMap; third, the algorithmic correction of network topology; fourth, the ability to save street networks to disk as shapefiles, GraphML, or SVG files; and fifth, the ability to analyze street networks, including calculating routes, projecting and visualizing networks, and calculating metric and topological measures. These measures include those common in urban design and transportation studies, as well as advanced measures of the structure and topology of the network.

5.2. Introduction

Urban scholars and planners have studied street networks in numerous ways. Some studies focus on the urban form (e.g., Southworth and Ben-Joseph 1997; Strano et al. 2013), others on transportation (e.g., Marshall and Garrick 2010; Parthasarathi et al. 2013), and others

on the topology, complexity, and resilience of street networks (e.g., Jiang and Claramunt 2004; Porta et al. 2006; Breisford et al. 2015). This chapter argues that current limitations of data availability, consistency, and technology have made researchers' work gratuitously difficult. In turn, the empirical literature often suffers from four shortcomings which this chapter examines: small sample sizes, excessive network simplification, difficult reproducibility, and the lack of consistent, easy-to-use research tools. These shortcomings are by no means fatal, but their presence limits the scalability, generalizability, and interpretability of empirical street network research.

To address these challenges, this study presents OSMnx, a new Python package I developed that downloads administrative boundary shapes and street networks from OpenStreetMap. OSMnx contributes five significant new capabilities for researchers and city planners: first, the automatic downloading of administrative place boundaries and shapefiles; second, the tailored and automated downloading and construction of street networks from OpenStreetMap; third, the automated correction and simplification of network topology; fourth, the ability to save street networks to disk as shapefiles, GraphML, or SVG files; and fifth, the ability to analyze street networks, calculate routes, project and visualize the networks, and calculate network metrics and statistics. These metrics and statistics include both those common in urban design and transportation studies, as well as metrics that measure the structure and topology of the network.

This chapter is organized as follows. First it discusses the background of networks, street network analysis and representation, and the current landscape of tools for this type of research – including their shortcomings. Next it presents OSMnx and discusses its functionality. Finally, it concludes with a discussion of this tool and its implications.

5.3. Background

5.3.1. Representation of Street Networks

Chapter 3 discussed the characteristics and analysis of street networks, including planarity – i.e., whether or not the network can be represented in two dimensions with its edges intersecting only at nodes. Most quantitative studies of urban street networks represent them as planar (e.g., Buhl et al. 2006; Cardillo et al. 2006; Barthélémy and Flammini 2008; Masucci et al. 2009; Strano et al. 2013) for tractability because bridges and tunnels are reasonably uncommon (in certain places) – thus the networks are approximately planar. However, this oversimplification to planarity for tractability may be unnecessary and can cause analytical problems, as explained in chapter 3.

The street networks discussed so far are primal: the graphs represent intersections as nodes and street segments as edges. In contrast, a dual graph (namely, the edge-to-node dual graph, also called the line graph) inverts this topology: it represents a city's streets as nodes and intersections as edges (Porta et al. 2006). Such a representation seems a bit odd, but provides certain advantages in analyzing the network topology based on named streets (Crucitti et al.

2006). Dual graphs form the foundation of space syntax, a method of analyzing urban networks and configuration via axial street lines and the depth from one edge to others (Hillier et al. 1976; cf. Ratti 2004). Jiang and Claramunt (2002) integrate an adapted space syntax – compensating for difficulties with axial lines – into computational GIS. Space syntax has formed the basis of many other adapted approaches to analytical urban design (e.g., Karimi 2012).

This present study, however, focuses on primal graphs because they retain all the geographic, spatial, metric information essential to urban form and design that dual representations discard: all the geographic, experiential traits of the street (such as its length, shape, circuitry, width, etc.) are lost in a dual graph. A primal graph, by contrast, can faithfully represent all the spatial characteristics of a street. Primal may be a better approach for analyzing spatial networks when geography matters, because the physical space underlying the network contains relevant information that cannot exist in the network's topology alone (Ratti 2004).

5.3.2. Current Tool Landscape

Several tools exist to study street networks. ESRI provides an ArcGIS Network Analyst extension, for which Sevtsuk and Mekonnen (2012) developed the Urban Network Analysis Toolkit plug-in. QGIS, an open-source alternative, also provides limited capabilities through built-in plug-ins. GIS tools generally provide very few network analysis capabilities, such as shortest path calculations. In contrast, network analysis software, such as Gephi, igraph, and graph-tool does not provide the GIS functionality essential to study spatial networks. Pandana is

a Python package that does enable accessibility queries over a spatial network, but does not support other graph-theoretic network analyses (Foti 2014). NetworkX is a Python package for general network analysis, developed by researchers at Los Alamos National Laboratory. It is free, open-source, and able to analyze networks with millions of nodes and edges (Hagberg and Conway 2010).

Street network data comes from many sources, including city, state, and national data repositories, and typically in shapefile format. In the US, the census bureau provides free TIGER/Line (Topologically Integrated Geographic Encoding and Referencing) shapefiles of geographic data such as cities, census tracts, roads, buildings, and certain natural features. However, TIGER/Line roads shapefiles suffer from inaccuracies (Frizelle et al. 2009), contain quite coarse-grained classifiers (e.g., classifying parking lots as alleys), and topologically depict bollarded intersections as through-streets, which problematizes routing. Furthermore, there is no central repository of worldwide street network data, which can be inconsistent, difficult, or impossible to obtain in many countries.

OpenStreetMap – a collaborative mapping project that provides a free and publicly editable map of the world – has emerged in recent years as a major player both for mapping and for acquiring spatial data (Corcoran et al. 2013; Jokar Arsanjani 2015). Inspired by Wikipedia’s mass-collaboration model, the project started in 2004 and has grown to over two million users today. Its data quality is generally quite high (Haklay 2010) – for example, Garmin GPS devices can now use OpenStreetMap data for navigation. Although data coverage varies worldwide, it is

generally good when compared to corresponding estimates from the CIA World Factbook (Maron 2015). In the US, OpenStreetMap imported the 2005 TIGER/Line roads in 2007 as a foundational data source. Since then, numerous corrections and improvements have been made. But more importantly, many additions have been made beyond what TIGER/Line captures, including pedestrian paths through parks, passageways between buildings, bike lanes and routes, and richer attribute data describing the characteristics of features, such as finer-grained codes for classifying arterial roads, collector streets, residential streets, alleys, parking lots, etc.

There are several methods of acquiring street network data from OpenStreetMap. First, OpenStreetMap provides an API, called Overpass, which can be queried programmatically to retrieve any data in the database: streets and otherwise. However, its usage and syntax are notoriously challenging and several services have sprung up to simplify the process. Mapzen extracts chunks of OpenStreetMap data constrained to bounding boxes around 200 metropolitan areas worldwide. They also provide custom extracts, which can take up to an hour to run. Mapzen works well for simple bounding boxes around popular cities, but otherwise does not provide an easily scalable or customizable solution. Geofabrik similarly provides data extracts, generally at the national or sub-national scale, but provides shapefiles as a paid service.

Finally, GISF2E is a tool (compatible with ArcGIS and an outdated version of Python) that can convert shapefiles (such as Mapzen or Geofabrik extracts) into graph-theoretic network data sets (Karduni et al. 2016). Its creators provide processed shapefiles for several cities online but with some limitations. While GISF2E shapefiles' roads have a flag denoting one-way streets,

it discards to and from nodes, thus making it unclear in which direction the one-way goes. It also can treat nodes inconsistently due to arbitrary break points between OpenStreetMap IDs or line digitization. OpenStreetMap IDs sometimes map 1-to-1 with a named street, but other times a named street might comprise multiple OpenStreetMap IDs. Further, some streets have arbitrary “nodes” in the middle of a segment because the OpenStreetMap ID is different on either side.

5.3.3. Current Shortcomings

Due to the aforementioned limitations of street network data availability, consistency, and technology, the empirical literature often suffers from four shortcomings. First, the sample sizes in cross-sectional studies tend to be quite small due to clear challenges in acquiring large data sets. Most cross-sectional studies tend to analyze somewhere between 10 and 50 or so networks for tractability at the city or neighborhood scale (e.g., Buhl et al. 2006; Cardillo et al. 2006; Jiang 2007; Marshall and Garrick 2010; Strano et al. 2013; Giacomin and Levinson 2015). Acquiring and assembling large numbers of street networks consistently from data sources spread across various governmental entities can be extremely difficult and time-consuming. However, small sample sizes can limit the representativeness and reliability of findings.

Second, studies usually simplify the representation of the street network to a planar or undirected graph for tractability (e.g., Buhl et al. 2006; Cardillo et al. 2006; Barthélemy and Flammini 2008; Masucci et al. 2009). Typically, researchers assemble street networks into some sort of graph-theoretic object from GIS data, for instance by splitting the centerlines of all the

streets in a study area wherever they cross in two dimensions. These split lines become edges and the splitting points become nodes. However, this method presumes a planar graph: bridges and tunnels become splitting points (and thus nodes) even if the streets do not actually intersect in three dimensions. Unless the street network is truly planar, a planar simplification is thus a less-than-ideal representation that potentially yields inaccurate metrics, underestimates the lengths of edges, and overestimates the number of nodes. This may reasonably represent a street network in a European medieval city center, but poorly represents the street network in a city like Los Angeles with numerous grade-separated expressways, bridges, and tunnels in a truly non-planar network. Karduni et al. (2016) suggest the importance of using GIS attribute data to identify such non-planar features to create a correct topology.

The third problem is replicability. The dozens of decisions that go into analysis – such as spatial extents, topological simplification and correction, definitions of nodes and edges, etc. – are often ad hoc or only partially reported, making reproducibility challenging. Some studies gloss over the precise details of how their street networks were constructed (perhaps due to some combination of methodological complexity and journal word limits), yet numerous unreported decisions had to be made in the process. For example, various studies examine cities out to the urban periphery, but do not explain precisely how and where this periphery was defined (e.g., Strano et al. 2013). Some studies do not report if their networks are directed or undirected (e.g., Porta et al. 2006; Strano et al. 2013). Directedness may not matter for pedestrian studies, but substantially impacts the interpretation and values of various measures when directedness *does*

matter. Further, what are edges in the street network? Drivable streets? Pedestrian paths? What is a node in the street network? Is it where at least two different named streets come together? Does it denote any junction of routes? What about dead-ends? Different studies make different but perfectly valid decisions with these various questions (e.g., Frizelle et al. 2009; Marshall and Garrick 2010; Sevtsuk and Mekonnen 2012). Their definitions impact how we interpret various calculated features like degrees or intersection densities, and any research design decisions that go unreported can problematize replicability, interpretation, and generalizability.

Fourth, as discussed, the current landscape of tools and methods offers no ideal technique that balances usability, customizability, reproducibility, and scalability in acquiring, constructing, and analyzing network data. Taken together, these limitations make street network researchers' work difficult and can circumscribe the conclusions that may be drawn from the effort.

5.4. OSMnx: Methodology and Functionality

To address these challenges, the primary methodological contribution of this dissertation is the creation of a new tool to make the collection of data and creation and analysis of street networks simple, consistent, automatable, and sound from the perspectives of graph theory, transportation, and urban design. OSMnx is a free, open-source Python package I have developed that downloads administrative boundary shapes and street networks from OpenStreetMap. It allows users to easily construct, project, visualize, and analyze non-planar complex street networks consistently. Users can construct a city's or neighborhood's walking,

driving, or biking network with a single line of Python code. OSMnx is built on top of Python's NetworkX, matplotlib, and geopandas libraries for rich network analytic capabilities, beautiful and simple visualizations, and fast spatial queries with R-tree indexing.

OSMnx contributes five significant new capabilities for urban researchers and practitioners, which the following subsections discuss in order. First, OSMnx allows automated and on-demand downloading of political boundary geometries and building footprints. Second, it can automate and customize the downloading street networks from OpenStreetMap and construct them into NetworkX graphs. Third, it can correct and simplify network topology. Fourth, it can save street networks to disk in various file formats. Fifth and finally, OSMnx has built-in functions to analyze street networks, calculate routes, project and visualize networks, and quickly and consistently calculate various metric and topological measures.

5.4.1. Administrative Boundaries and Building Footprints

To acquire administrative boundary GIS data, one typically must track down shapefiles online and download them. However, bulk or automated acquisition and analysis (such as that required to analyze hundreds or thousands of separate geographies) requires clicking through numerous web pages to download shapefiles one at a time. With OSMnx, one can download place shapes from OpenStreetMap in a single line of Python code, and project them to UTM in one more line of code (all of the built-in projection in OSMnx calculates UTM zones automatically based on the centroid of the geometry). One can just as easily acquire polygons for

other place types, such as neighborhoods, boroughs, counties, states, or nations – any place geometry available in OpenStreetMap. Or, one can pass multiple places into a single query to construct a single shapefile with multiple features from their geometries. This can also be done with cities, states, countries or any other geographic entities, and the results can be saved as a shapefile to a hard drive (Figure 5.1). Similarly, building footprints can be retrieved for anywhere that OpenStreetMap has such data (discussed further in section 5.4.6).

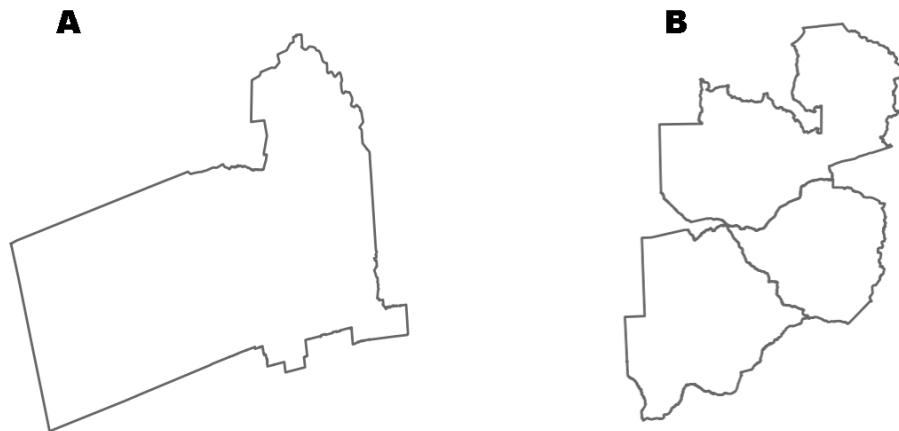


Figure 5.1 Administrative boundary vector geometries retrieved for A) Berkeley, California, and B) Zambia, Zimbabwe, and Botswana.

5.4.2. Download and Construct Street Networks

The primary contribution of OSMnx is the downloading and construction of street networks. To acquire street network GIS data, one must typically track down TIGER/Line roads from the US census bureau, or individual data sets from other countries or their cities. However, this becomes preventively burdensome for large numbers of separate street networks as it does not entail bulk, automated analysis. Further, it ignores informal paths and pedestrian circulation

that TIGER/Line lacks. Finally, TIGER/Line provides no street network data for outside the United States. In contrast, OSMnx handles all of these use cases.

OSMnx lets one download street network data and build topologically-corrected street networks, project and plot the networks, and save the street network as SVGs, GraphML files, or shapefiles for later use. The street networks are directed graphs and preserve one-way directionality. One can download a street network by providing OSMnx any of the following queries:

- a bounding box
- a latitude-longitude point plus a distance in meters (either a distance along the network or a distance in each cardinal direction from the point)
- an address plus a distance in meters (also, either a distance along the network or a distance in each cardinal direction from the point)
- a polygon of the desired street network's boundaries
- a place name or list of place names

One can also specify several different network types:

- *drive* - get drivable public streets (but not service roads)
- *drive_service* - get drivable public streets, including service roads
- *walk* - get all streets and paths that pedestrians can use (this network type ignores one-way directionality by building reciprocal links in both directions between each pair of connected nodes)

- *bike* - get all streets and paths that cyclists can use
- *all* - download all (non-private) OpenStreetMap streets and paths
- *all_private* - download all OpenStreetMap streets and paths, including private-access

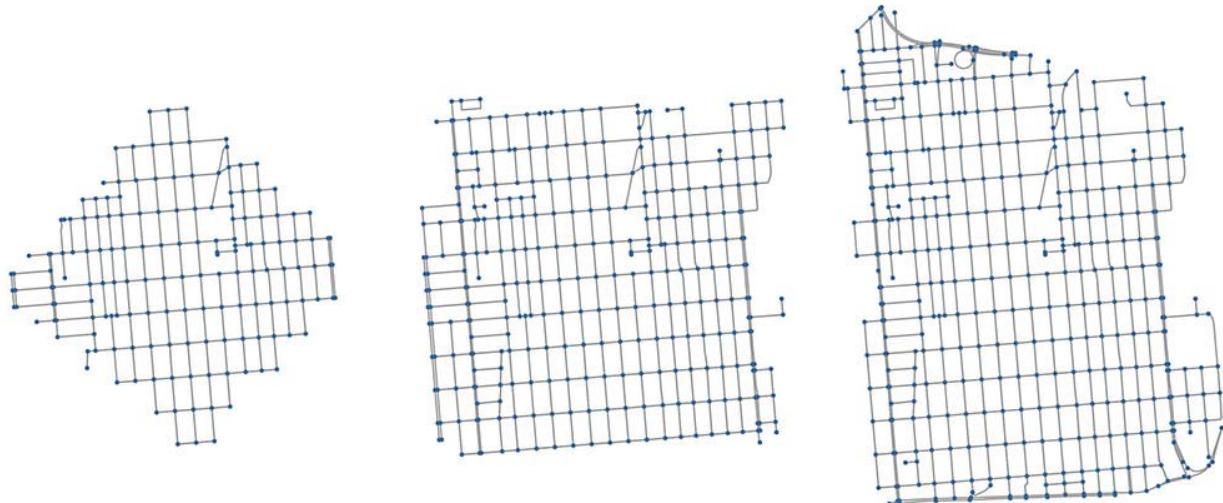


Figure 5.2 Three street networks at the same scale, created by address and network distance (left), bounding box (center), and neighborhood polygon (right).

The functionality to acquire street networks by place name or by polygon is particularly useful for researchers and planners. When passed a place name, OSMnx geocodes the name using OpenStreetMap's Nominatim API and constructs a polygon from its administrative boundaries. It then buffers this polygon by 500 meters and downloads the street network data within its geometry from OpenStreetMap's Overpass API. Next it constructs a street network from this data, corrects the topology, calculates accurate degrees and intersection types per intersection (this ensures that intersections are not considered cul-de-sacs simply because an incident edge connects to a node outside the desired polygon), then truncates the network to the original, desired polygon. One can just as easily request a street network within a borough,

county, state, or other geographic entity. One can also pass a list of places (such as several neighboring cities) to create a unified street network within the union of their geometries.

The geometric operations take advantage of an R-tree spatial index to quickly identify nodes that lay within/outside of the polygon(s). An R-tree represents individual objects and their bounding boxes (the “R” is for “rectangle”) as the lowest level of the spatial index. It then aggregates nearby objects and represents them with their aggregate bounding box in the next higher level of the index. At yet higher levels, the R-tree aggregates bounding boxes and represents them by their bounding box, iteratively, until everything is nested into one top-level bounding box. To search, the R-tree takes a query box and, starting at the top level, sees which (if any) bounding boxes intersect it. It then expands each intersecting bounding box and sees which of the child bounding boxes inside it intersect the query box. This proceeds recursively until all intersecting boxes are searched down to the lowest level, and returns the matching objects from the lowest level. However, an R-tree provides no speed-up when the features’ bounding boxes are (approximately) identical, because it identifies (approximately) *every* point as a possible match as the bounding box of the polygon intersects every nested rectangle inside the index. This is a limitation of R-trees themselves. Instead, OSMnx subdivides the polygons into smaller sub-polygons with concomitantly smaller minimum bounding boxes. Then it iterates through these small sub-polygons to quickly identify which points lie within each, taking full advantage of the R-tree index. This reduces the processing time of, say, metropolitan Los Angeles’s street network from approximately an hour to approximately a few seconds.

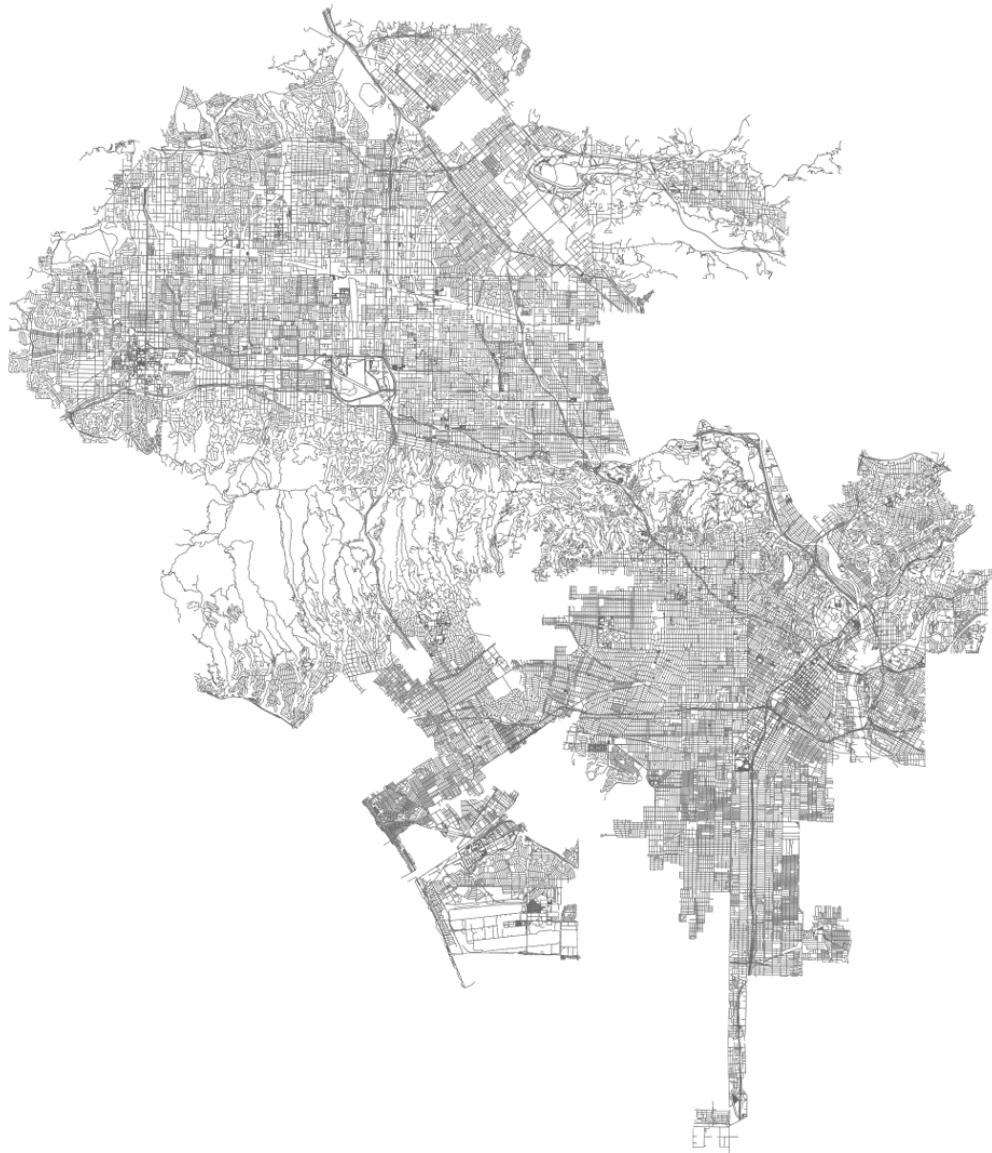


Figure 5.3 The drivable street network for municipal Los Angeles, created by simply passing the query phrase "Los Angeles, CA, USA" into OSMnx.

Also relevant to planning scholars and practitioners, OSMnx enables the acquisition of street networks around the world. In general, US street network data is fairly easy to come by thanks to TIGER/Line shapefiles. OSMnx makes it *easier* by making it available with a single line of code, and *better* by supplementing it with all the additional data (both attributes and non-road routes) from OpenStreetMap. However, one can just as easily acquire street networks from

anywhere in the world - places where such data might otherwise be inconsistent or difficult to come by (Figure 5.4).

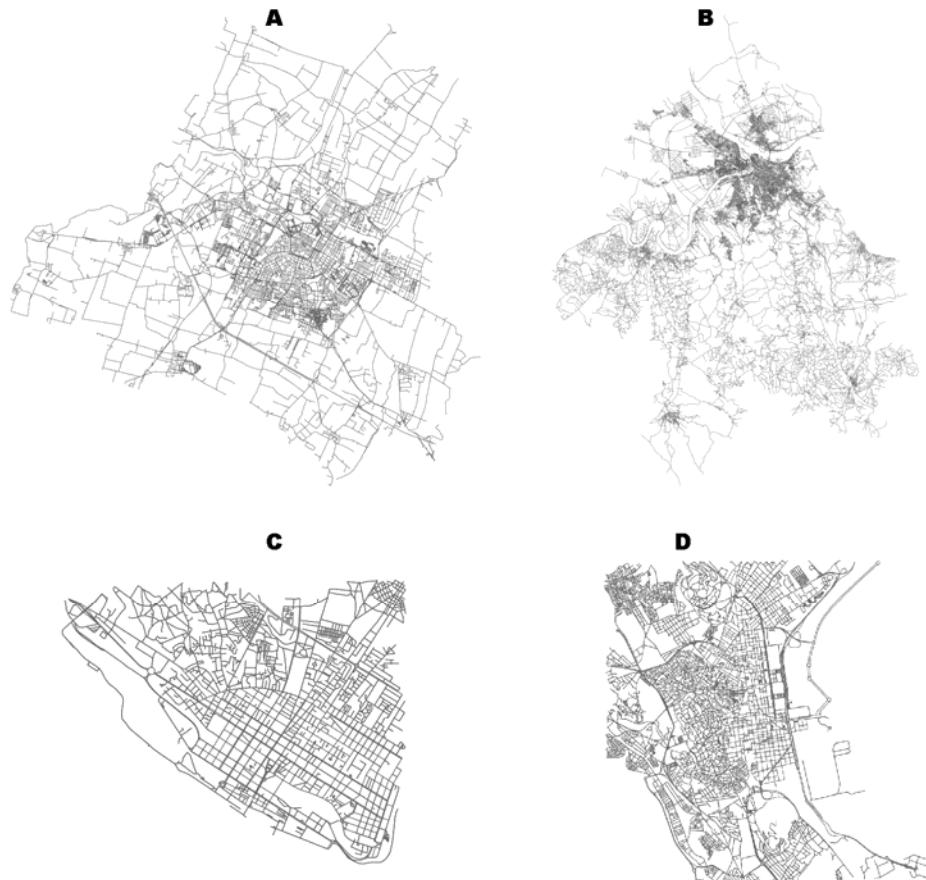


Figure 5.4 Street networks for A) Modena, Italy, B) Belgrade, Serbia, C) central Maputo, Mozambique, and D) central Tunis, Tunisia.

5.4.3. Correct and Simplify Network Topology

Topological correction and simplification is performed by OSMnx automatically under the hood, but it is illuminating to break it out to see how it works. Simplification is essential for a correct topology because OpenStreetMap nodes can be inconsistent: they include intersections, but they also include all the points along a single street segment where the street curves. The

latter are not nodes in the graph-theoretic sense, so we remove them algorithmically and consolidate the set of edges between “true” network nodes (i.e., intersections) into a single unified edge. These edges unified edges between intersections retain the full spatial geometry of the consolidated sub-edges and the relevant attributes, such as the length of the street segment. OSMnx provides different simplification modes to provide researchers fine-grained control to define nodes rigorously. In *strict* simplification mode, a node is either:

1. where an edge dead-ends (i.e., the dead end of a cul-de-sac), or
2. the endpoint from which an edge self-loops, or
3. the intersection between multiple streets where at least one of the streets continues *through* the intersection (i.e., if two streets dead-end at the same point, creating an elbow, the point is not considered a node)

In *non-strict* mode, conditions 1 and 2 remain the same, but 3 is relaxed to permit nodes at the intersection of two-streets, even if both streets dead-end there, as long as the streets have different OpenStreetMap IDs. In either mode, a node is retained if there is a point where a single street changes from one-way to two-way. The process of simplification is illustrated in figure 5.5. When we first download and assemble the street network from OpenStreetMap, appears as depicted in figure 5.5A. For one-way streets, directed edges are added from the origin node to the destination node. For two-way streets, directed edges are added in both directions between nodes. We want to simplify this network to only retain the nodes that represent the junction of multiple streets. OSMnx does this automatically in strict mode, unless told to do otherwise. First,

it identifies all non-intersection nodes (i.e., all those that simplify form an expansion graph), as depicted in figure 5.5B. Then it removes them, but faithfully maintains the spatial geometry and attributes of the street segment between the true intersection nodes. In figure 5.5C, all the non-intersection nodes have been removed, all the true intersections (junctions of multiple streets) remain in blue, and self-loop nodes are in purple. In strict mode, OSMnx considered two-way intersections to be topologically identical to a single street that bends around a curve. Conversely, if one wishes to retain these intersections when the incident edges have different OSM IDs, he or she may use non-strict mode, as depicted in figure 5.5D.

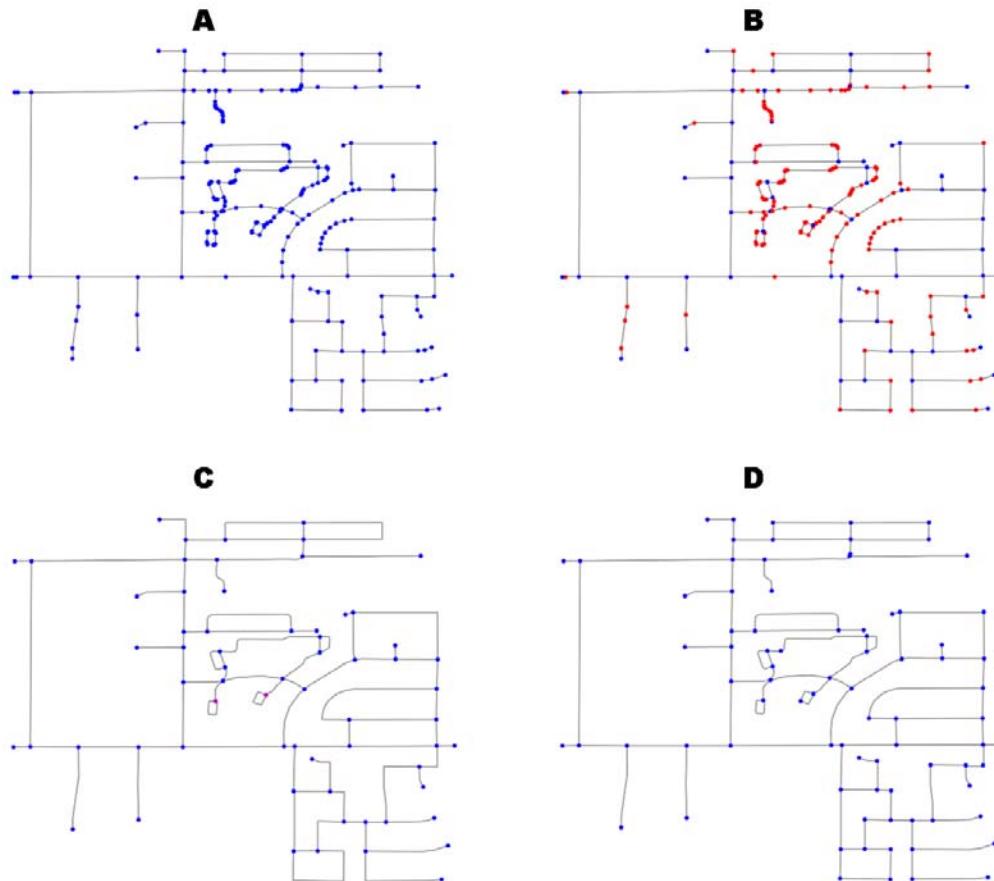


Figure 5.5 A) the original graph, B) non-graph-theoretic nodes highlighted in red and true intersections in blue, C) strictly simplified network, with self-loops noted in magenta, D) non-strictly simplified network.

5.4.4. Save Street Networks to Disk

OSMnx can save the street network to disk as a GraphML file (an open, standard file format for representing graphs on disk) to work with later in Gephi or NetworkX. Or it can save the network as ESRI shapefiles of nodes and edges to work with in any GIS. When saving as shapefiles, the network is simplified to an undirected representation; however, one-way directionality and origin/destination nodes are preserved as edge attributes for GIS routing applications, unlike GISF2E. OSMnx can also save street networks as scalable vector graphics (SVG) files for design work in Adobe Illustrator (Figure 5.6).

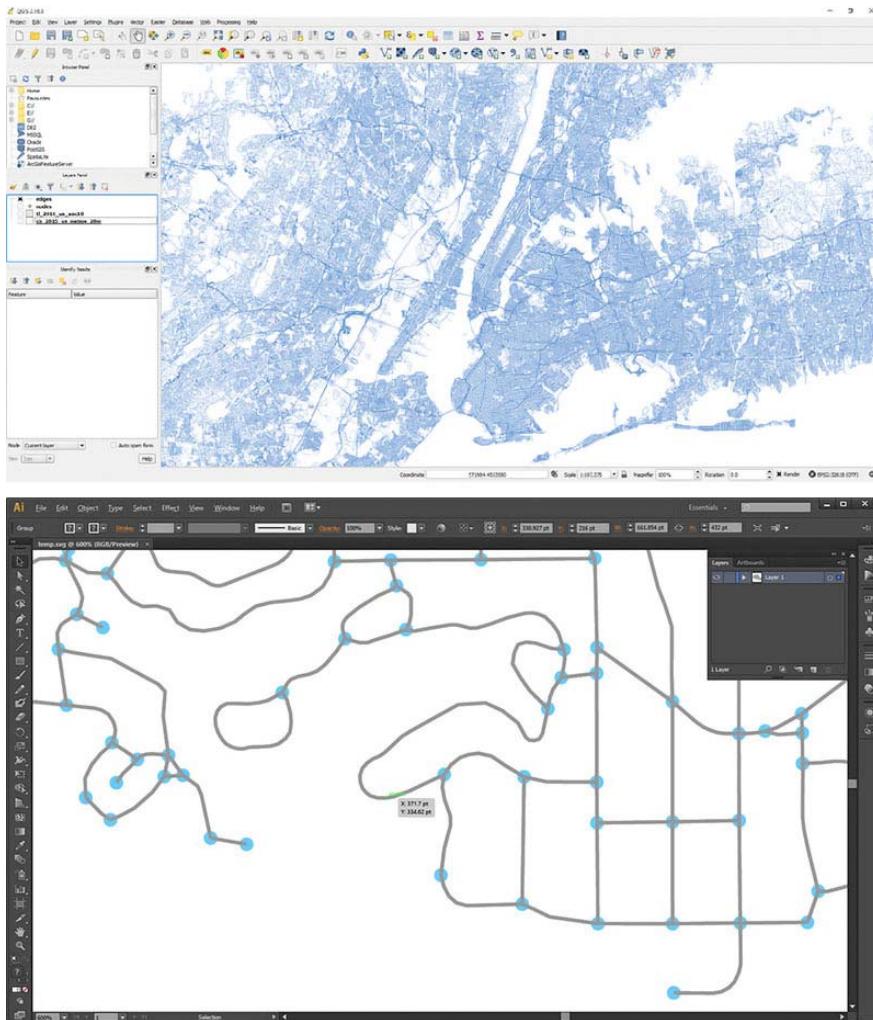


Figure 5.6 Street network for metropolitan New York from OSMnx saved as an ESRI shapefile and loaded in QGIS (above) and in Adobe Illustrator as SVG (below).

5.4.5. Analyze Street Networks

OSMnx easily analyzes networks and calculates network statistics, including spatial metrics based on geographic area or weighted by distance (Table 5.1). With a single command, OSMnx calculates the *nodes'* average neighborhood degrees (weighted and unweighted), betweenness centralities, closeness centralities, degree centralities, clustering coefficients (weighted and unweighted), PageRanks and the *network's*, intersection count, intersection

density, average betweenness centrality, average closeness centrality, average degree centrality, eccentricity, diameter, radius, center, periphery, node connectivity, average node connectivity, edge connectivity, average circuitry, linear edge density per square kilometer, total edge length, average edge length, average degree, number of edges, number of nodes, node density per square kilometer, maximum and minimum PageRank values and corresponding nodes, the proportion of edges that self-loop, linear street density per square kilometer, total street length, average street length, number of street segments, average number of street segments emanating from each intersection, and the counts and proportions of node types.

Measure	Definition
n	number of nodes in the graph
m	number of edges in the graph
average node degree	mean number of edges incident to the nodes
intersection count	number of intersections (non-dead-end nodes) in the graph
average streets per node	mean number of streets (edges in the undirected representation of the graph) that emanate from each node (intersections and dead-ends)
counts of streets per node	a dictionary with keys = the number of streets emanating from the node, and values = the number of nodes with this number
proportions of streets per node	a dictionary, same as above, but represents a proportion of the total, rather than raw counts
total edge length	sum of all edge lengths in the graph, in meters
average edge length	mean edge length in the graph, in meters
total street length	sum of all edges in the undirected representation of the graph
average street length	mean edge length in the undirected representation of the graph, in meters
count of street segments	number of edges in the undirected representation of the graph
node density	n divided by area in square kilometers
edge density	total edge length divided by area in square kilometers
street density	total street length divided by area in square kilometers
average circuitry	total edge length divided by the sum of the great circle distances between the nodes incident to each edge
self-loop proportion	proportion of edges that have a single incident node (i.e., the edge links nodes u and v , and $u=v$)
average neighborhood degree	mean degree of the nodes in the neighborhood of each node
average of the average neighborhood degree	mean of all the average neighborhood degrees in the graph

average weighted neighborhood degree	mean degree of the nodes in the neighborhood of each node, weighted by edge length
average of the average weighted neighborhood degree	mean of all the weighted average neighborhood degrees in the graph
degree centrality	the fraction of nodes that each node is connected to
average degree centrality	mean of all the degree centralities in the graph
clustering coefficient	for each node, the extent to which nodes tend to cluster together
weighted clustering coefficient	for each node, the extent to which nodes tend to cluster together, weighted by edge length
average weighted clustering coefficient	mean of the weighted clustering coefficients of all the nodes in the graph
PageRank	ranking of nodes based on structure of incoming edges (link analysis)
maximum PageRank	the highest PageRank value of any node in the graph
maximum PageRank node	the node with the maximum PageRank
minimum PageRank	the lowest PageRank value of any node in the graph
minimum PageRank node	the node with the minimum PageRank
node connectivity	the minimum number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect the graph
average node connectivity	the expected number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes
edge connectivity	the minimum number of edges that must be removed to disconnect the graph
eccentricity	for each node, the maximum distance from it to all other nodes, weighted by length
diameter	the maximum eccentricity of any node in the graph
radius	the minimum eccentricity of any node in the graph
center	the set of all nodes whose eccentricity equals the radius
periphery	the set of all nodes whose eccentricity equals the diameter
closeness centrality	for each node, the reciprocal of the sum of the distance from the node to all other nodes in the graph, weighted by length
average closeness centrality	mean of all the closeness centralities of all the nodes in the graph
betweenness centrality	for each node, the fraction of all shortest paths that pass through the node
average betweenness centrality	mean of all the betweenness centralities of all the nodes in the graph

Table 5.1 Network metrics and statistics automatically calculated by OSMnx.

The counts and proportions of streets per node improves on metrics used in other studies. Most studies simply use the node degree (either directed or undirected) to count how many edges are incident to the node. This has a couple of problems. First, it ignores the fact that nodes only have incident edges that connect to other nodes *within the spatial boundaries* requested. Thus, a 4-way intersection near the periphery may only have 3 incident edges in the

network, because the fourth links a node outside the bounds and was therefore truncated. Second, bi-directional self-loops in a directed graph would count as *four* physical street segments connected to the intersection. This study instead created a new algorithm to correctly count physical streets per intersection, taking into account one-way and two-way streets, parallel edges, self-loops, and intersections with streets that do not appear in the graph because they link to a node outside the bounds. One can also calculate and plot shortest-path routes between points, taking one-way streets into account (Figure 5.7).

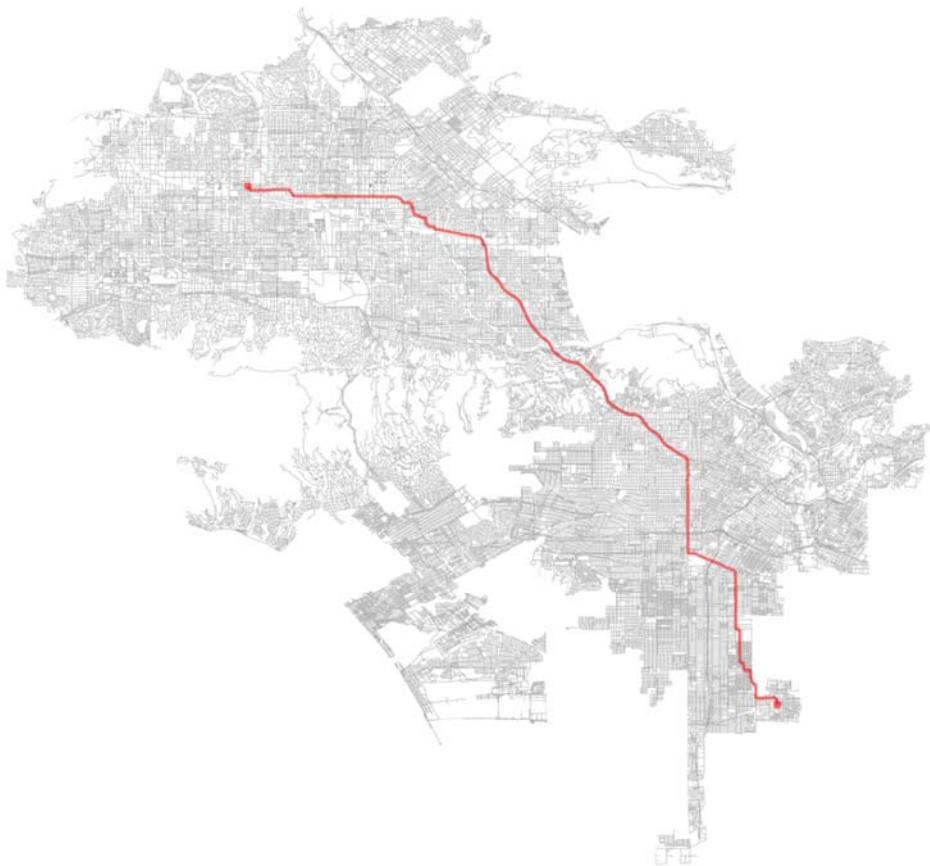


Figure 5.7 OSMnx calculates the shortest network path between two points in Los Angeles, accounting for one-way routes, and plots it.

5.4.6. Visualize Street Networks

OSMnx can visualize street networks and their metric and topological attributes in innumerable ways. A few quick examples particularly relevant to planners, designers, and urban scholars helps sketch this usage. For instance, planners can visualize a network's street segments by length to provide a sense of where a city's shortest and longest blocks are distributed. Planners can similarly visualize one-way versus two-way edges to provide a sense of where certain types of street circulation patterns are concentrated. Planners can also quickly visualize the spatial distribution of cul-de-sacs (or in fact intersections of any type) in a city to analyze and visually communicate these points of low network connectivity, as demonstrated in Figure 5.8.



Figure 5.8 OSMnx visualizes the spatial distribution of cul-de-sacs in Piedmont, California.

OSMnx also produces figure-ground diagrams of street networks and building footprints, for urban design and the communication of planning. The heart of Allan Jacobs's (1995) classic book on street-level urban form and design, *Great Streets*, features dozens of hand-drawn figure-

ground diagrams in the style of Nolli maps (cf. Hwang and Koile 2005; Verstegen and Ceen 2013). Each depicts one square mile of a city's street network. Drawing these cities at the same scale provides a revealing spatial objectivity in visually comparing their street networks and urban forms. We can re-create this visualization technique automatically and computationally with OSMnx, as shown in Figure 5.9. These Jacobsesque figure-ground diagrams are created completely with OSMnx and its figure-ground street network plotting function. At the top-left, Portland, Oregon and San Francisco, California typify the late 19th century orthogonal grid (Southworth and Ben-Joseph 1997; Cole 2014). Portland's famously compact, walkable, 200' x 200' blocks are clearly visible but its grid is interrupted by the Interstate 405 freeway which tore through the central city in the 1960s (Speck 2012; Mesh 2014). In the middle-left, the business park in suburban Irvine, California demonstrates the coarse-grained, modernist, auto-centric urban form that characterized American urbanization in the latter half of the 20th century (Jackson 1985; Jacobs 1995). In stark contrast, Rome has a fine-grained, complex, organic form evolved over millennia of self-organization and urban planning (Taylor et al. 2016). Because we represent all of these street networks here at the same scale – one square mile – it is easy to compare the block sizes and intersection density in, say, Portland to those in Irvine. Contrast the order of the orthogonal grid in San Francisco and the functionalist simplifications of Irvine to the messy, complex mesh of pedestrian paths, passageways, and alleys constituting the circulation network in central Rome.

At the top- and middle-right, we see New York, Paris, Tunis, and Atlanta. Midtown Manhattan's rectangular grid originates from the New York Commissioners' Plan of 1811, which laid out its iconic 800' x 200' blocks (Ballon 2012; Koeppel 2015; Sevtsuk et al. 2016). Broadway weaves diagonally across it, revealing the path dependence of the old Wickquasgeck Trail's vestiges, which Native American residents used to traverse the length of the island long before the first Dutch settlers arrived (Shorto 2004; Holloway 2013). At the center of the Paris square mile lies the Arc de Triomphe, from which Baron Haussmann's streets radiate outward as remnants of his massive demolition and renovation of 19th century Paris (Hall 1996). The quantitative spatial signatures of Haussmann's project can clearly be seen via network analysis through the redistribution of betweenness centralities and block sizes (Barthélemy et al. 2013). At the center of the Tunis square mile lies its Medina, with a complex urban fabric that evolved over the middle ages (Micaud 1978; Kostof 1991). Finally, Atlanta is typical of many American downtowns: fairly coarse-grained, disconnected, and surrounded by freeways (Grable 1979; Jackson 1985; Allen 1996; Rose 2001; Kruse 2007).

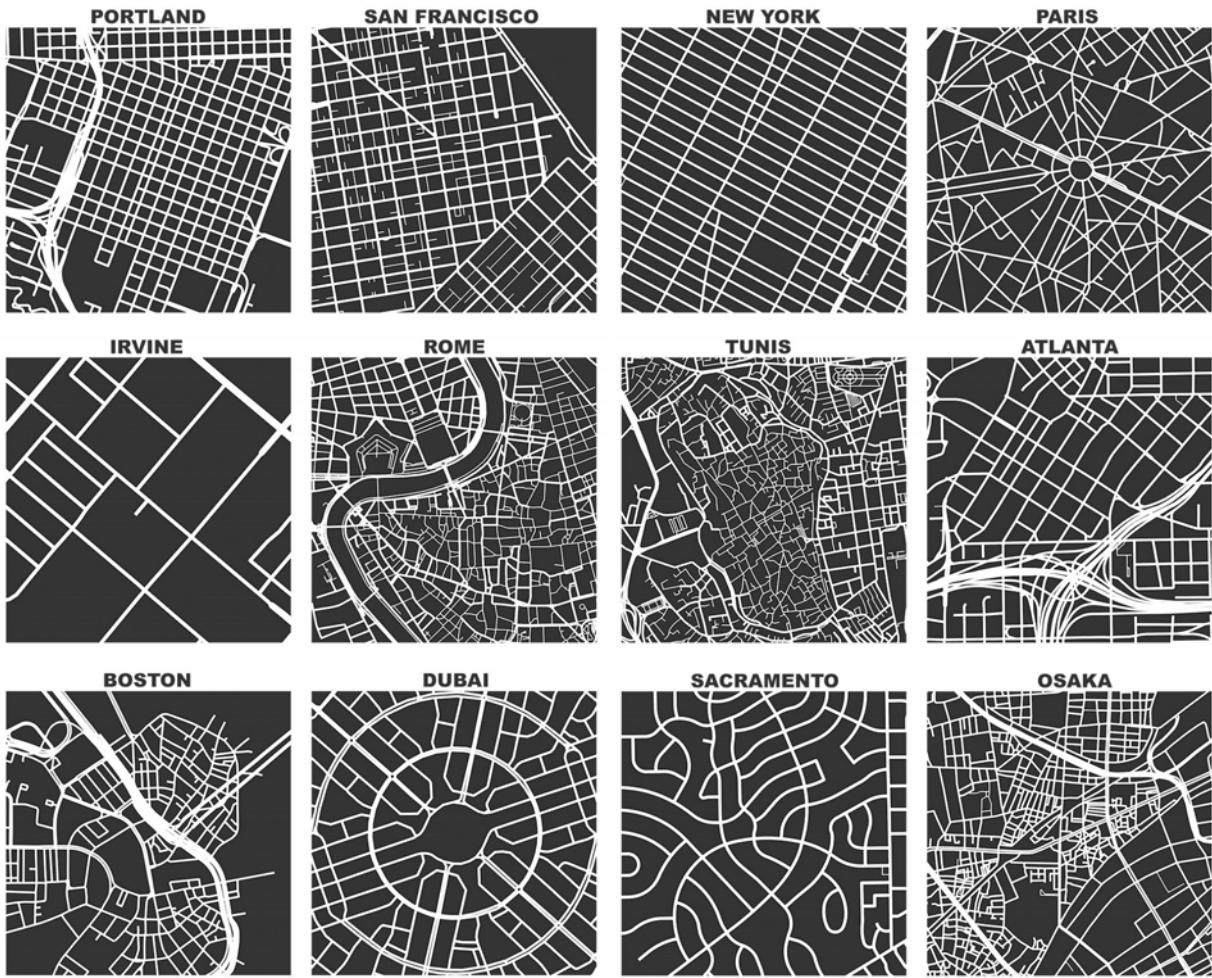


Figure 5.9 One square mile of each city's street network, created and plotted automatically by OSMnx. The consistent spatial scale allows us to easily compare different kinds of street networks and urban forms in different kinds of places.

The bottom row of Figure 5.9 shows square miles of Boston, Dubai, Sacramento, and Osaka. The central Boston square mile includes the city's old North End – beloved by Jane Jacobs (1961) for its lively streets, but previously cut-off from the rest of the city by the Interstate 93 freeway. This freeway has since been undergrounded as part of the “Big Dig” megaproject to alleviate traffic and re-knit the urban fabric (Flyvbjerg 2007; Robinson 2008). The Dubai square mile shows Jumeirah Village Circle, a master-planned residential suburb designed in the late 2000s by the Nakheel corporation, a major Dubai real estate developer (Boleat 2005; Kubat et al.

2009; Haine 2013). Its street network demonstrates a hybrid of the whimsical curvilinearity of the garden cities with the ordered geometry of modernism (cf. Kostof 1991). The Sacramento square mile depicts its northeastern residential suburb of Arden-Arcade and demonstrates Southworth and Ben-Joseph's (1997) "warped parallel" and "loops and lollipops" design patterns of late 20th century American urban form. Finally, the Osaka square mile portrays Fukushima-ku, a mixed-use but primarily residential neighborhood first urbanized during the late 19th century. Today, the freeway we see in the upper-right of this square mile infamously passes through the center of the high-rise Gate Tower Building's 5th through 7th floors (Yakunicheva 2014). This peculiar intermingling of street network and edifice arose when transportation planners were forced to compromise with private landowners seeking to redevelop their property, despite the prior designation of the freeway's alignment (Isaac 2014).

To compare urban form in different kinds of places, these visualizations have depicted modern central business districts, ancient historic quarters, 20th century business parks, and suburban residential neighborhoods. The cities they represent are drawn from across the United States, Europe, North Africa, the Arabian Peninsula, and East Asia. Yet street network patterns also vary greatly *within* cities: Portland's suburban east and west sides look very different than its downtown (as we will discuss in chapter 6), and Sacramento's compact, grid-like downtown looks very different than its residential suburbs – a finding true of many American cities (as we will discuss in chapter 7). A single square mile diagram thus cannot be taken to be representative of broader scales or other locations within the municipality. These visualizations, rather, show us

how different urbanization patterns and paradigms compare at the same scale. This can serve both as a tool for comprehending the physical outcomes of planning and informal urbanization, as well as a tool for communicating urban planning and design in a clear and immediate manner to laymen.

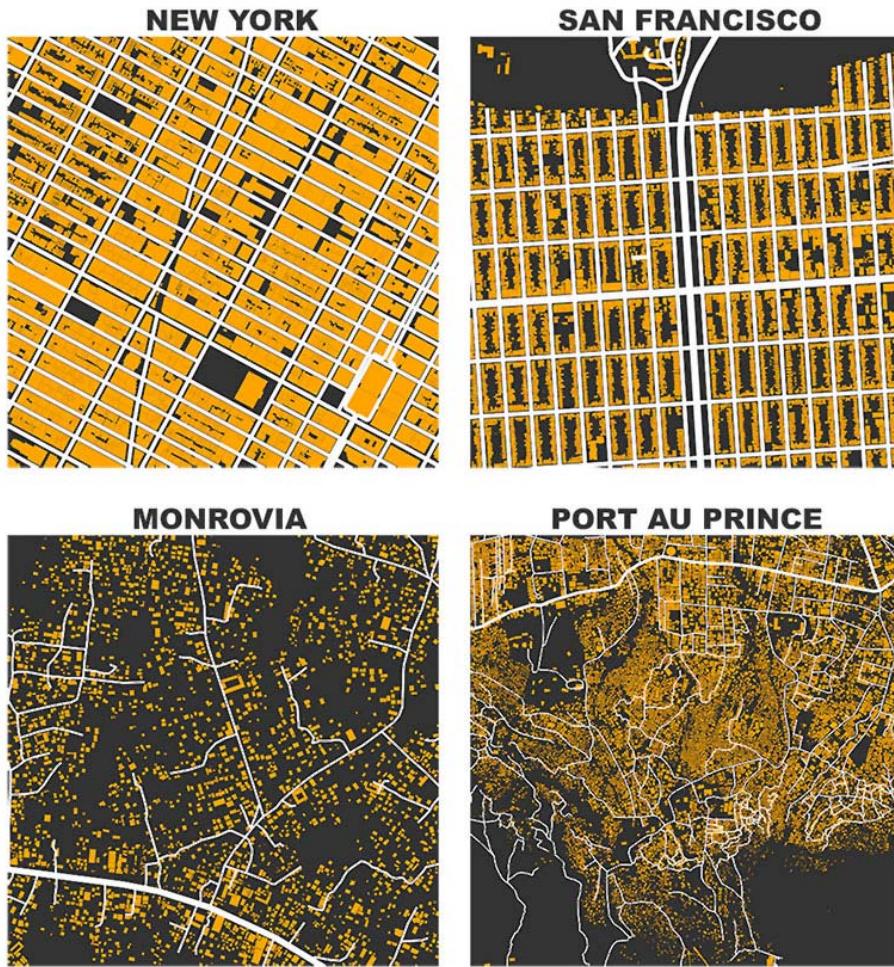


Figure 5.10 One square mile of each city's street network and building footprints, created and plotted automatically by OSMnx. The consistent spatial scale allows us to easily compare the urban form in different kinds of places, particularly the scale and pattern with which the street network interfaces with the rest of the built environment.

These uses can be seen perhaps even more clearly when we use OSMnx to visualize street networks along with building footprints, as shown in Figure 5.10. At the top-left, we see the densely built-up form of midtown Manhattan with large buildings filling most of the available

space between streets. Within this square mile, there are 2,237 building footprints with a median area of 241 square meters (see Table 5.2). At the top-right, we see the medium-density perimeter blocks of San Francisco’s Richmond district, just south of the Presidio. Here the building footprints line the streets while leaving the centers of each block as open space for residents. Within this square mile, there are 5,054 building footprints with a median area of 142 square meters.

Square mile	<i>n</i>	Total area (m ²)	Mean area (m ²)	Median area (m ²)	Coverage
New York	2,237	1,551,235	693	241	60%
San Francisco	5,054	806,057	159	142	31%
Monrovia	2,543	398,637	157	127	15%
Port-au-Prince	14,037	680,962	49	34	26%

Table 5.2 Summary statistics for the building footprints in Figure 5.10: *n* represents the number of footprints and *coverage* represents the percentage of the square mile covered by these footprints. Note that these coverage figures are gross, not net, and some of these square miles include parks and undeveloped peripheral areas.

The bottom two images in Figure 5.10 reveal an entirely different picture by visualizing the slums of Monrovia, Liberia and Port-au-Prince, Haiti. These informal settlements are much finer-grained, and are not structured according to the orderly logic of the American street grids in the top row. Monrovia’s square mile contains 2,543 building footprints with a median area of 127 square meters (Table 5.2). Port-au-Prince’s square mile contains 14,037 building footprints with a median area of just 34 square meters. To contrast this, the typical building footprint in the San Francisco square mile is 4.2x larger than that in Port-au-Prince. In New York versus Port-au-Prince, the factor is 7.1 (and if we look at the means instead, it is 14.1). These visualizations provide researchers directly comparable illustrations of the pattern, texture, and grain of the urban form. In this way, OSMnx also provide planning practitioners an easy-to-use tool to

visualize and examine street networks and building footprints as a planning and communication tool. Figure 5.10, for instance, could help planners and residents in Monrovia and Port-au-Prince study how to percolate more-formal circulation networks into these informal settlements with minimal disruption to the existing urban fabric, homes, and livelihoods (Brelsford et al. 2015; cf. Gudmundsson and Mohajeri 2013; Masucci et al. 2013).

5.4.7. Summary

To briefly summarize this section’s discussion of methods and functionality, OSMnx allows researchers and planners to download spatial geometries and construct, project, visualize, and analyze complex street networks. It is built on top of NetworkX, matplotlib, and geopandas for rich network analytic capabilities, beautiful and simple visualizations, and fast spatial queries with R-tree indexing. OSMnx allows one to automate the collection and computational analysis of street networks for powerful and consistent research, transportation engineering, and urban design.

5.5. Discussion

Street network analysis currently suffers from challenges of usability, planarity, reproducibility, and sample sizes. This chapter presented a new open-source tool, OSMnx, to make the collection of data and creation and analysis of street networks easy, consistent, scalable, and automatable for any study site in the world. It contributes five capabilities for researchers

and practitioners: downloading place boundaries and building footprints; downloading and constructing street networks from OpenStreetMap; correcting network topology; saving street networks to disk as ESRI shapefiles, GraphML, or SVG files; and analyzing street networks, including calculating routes, visualizing networks, and calculating metric and topological measures of the network.

While these data provide various features about the built environment, they alone cannot tell us about the quality of the streetscape or pedestrian environment. OpenStreetMap is increasingly addressing this with richer attribute data about street width, lanes, speed limits, sidewalk presence, and street trees, but a general limitation of OSMnx is that it is dependent on what data exists in OpenStreetMap. While coverage is very good across the United States and Western Europe, developing countries have less thorough, but still quite adequate, street network coverage – especially in cities. Moreover, any researcher can digitize and add streets, building footprints, or other spatial data to OpenStreetMap at any time to serve as a public data repository for their own study, as well as anyone else's. In turn, OSMnx makes the acquisition, construction, and analysis of urban street networks easy, consistent, and reproducible while opening up a new world of public data to researchers and practitioners. The following two chapters use this tool to conduct empirical studies of urban street networks at multiple scales.

OSMnx is freely available on GitHub at: <https://github.com/gboeing/osmnx>

6. Case Study: Portland, Oregon

6.1. Abstract

This short chapter presents a small case study to simply demonstrate the usage of OSMnx for research. It collects the street networks for three small subsections of Portland, Oregon to perform a cross-sectional analysis. It introduces these neighborhoods first from a brief qualitative and historical perspective then explores their comparative quantitative measures of network complexity and structure. Then it discusses these empirical findings and what insights may be drawn from them.

6.2. Introduction

Portland, Oregon is widely regarded today as a model city for American urban planning with compact blocks, a sustainable urban form, high walkability, and a robust transit network (e.g., Duany et al. 2010; Speck 2012). However, it was not always this way. In 1943, the city of Portland hired Robert Moses to design a loop-and-spoke freeway system to push the city into the era of the automobile – the “loop” remains to this day as the Interstate 405 (Mesh 2014). In the 1960s, the city planned to further expand this system with a network of several new freeways running throughout its neighborhoods, but was eventually defeated in a 1974 freeway revolt (*ibid.*). Furthermore, during the high modernist era of the late 1940s and early 1950s, Portland converted 40 miles of its streets to one-way in the name of improving traffic flow (Pryce 1950). As we shall see shortly, unlike the freeway revolt, this massive conversion proceeded successfully

and the city's downtown is presently composed almost entirely of one-way streets, despite a growing recognition today of the livability and economic benefits of two-way streets (e.g., Riggs and Gilderbloom 2015; Riggs and Appleyard 2016).

This chapter examines sections of Portland's street network to compare different urban designs from metric and topological perspectives. While this study does not model or optimize for traffic flow per se, it instead considers the topological characteristics of these one-way street configurations – useful for planners given the aforementioned livability and economic benefits as well as substantial impacts on network resilience from a graph connectivity perspective. As discussed in chapter 5, this dissertation developed a new tool, OSMnx, for downloading, constructing, correcting, analyzing, projecting, and visualizing street networks from OpenStreetMap data. OSMnx can work with driving, walking, and biking circulation networks. This chapter presents a small case study to demonstrate the functionality of OSMnx. It examines three small half-kilometer sections of the street network in different neighborhoods in Portland, Oregon. This scale of analysis and sample size are small, but they provide simple, comprehensible examples to illustrate the complex network concepts presented in chapter 3, the network complexity (metric and topological) measures presented in chapter 4, and the methodological tool presented in chapter 5. This chapter serves to tie these threads together empirically and present a visual demonstration before embarking on the large multi-scale analysis of 25,000 street networks in the subsequent chapter, chapter 7.

This chapter has three aims. First, as discussed, it demonstrates the functionality of OSMnx with a simple case study. Second, it presents empirical findings of three street network sections in Portland, Oregon and uses the quantitative measures to compare and contrast these network sections. Third, it offers some insights and suggestions arising from these findings. This chapter is organized as follows. First it lays out the methods by which it uses OSMnx to acquire and analyze these networks. Then it presents the findings from this analysis. Finally, it concludes with a discussion of these findings and their insights.

6.3. Methods

To demonstrate OSMnx, we analyze three neighborhoods in Portland, Oregon. First, we define three square bounding boxes of half-a-square-kilometer each in the city's downtown, Laurelhurst, and Northwest Heights neighborhoods. The downtown study site is centered on the latitude-longitude coordinates (45.5187, -122.6800), the Laurelhurst study site is centered on the latitude-longitude coordinates (45.5272, -122.6251), and the Northwest Heights study site is centered on the latitude-longitude coordinates (45.5396, -122.7709). These half-a-square-kilometer study areas are small and do not conform to human definitions of local neighborhood extents, but instead are useful for consistent comparison across sites at a small spatial scale.

These three study sites were selected for their different urban forms and histories. Downtown Portland is geographically constrained between the Willamette River and the West Hills. Its street network, laid out in the late 1800s, is famous for its dense 200-foot regular,

orthogonal blocks (Grammenos and Pollard 2009). This fine-grained, walkable network of streets has been heralded by many urban designers as something of an ideal American urban form (e.g., Duany et al. 2010; Speck 2012). Laurelhurst is a primarily residential streetcar suburb in East Portland, developed primarily during the 1910s and 1920s (Snyder 1979). The neighborhood was originally platted by John Charles Olmstead – nephew of Frederick Law Olmstead – and its homes and meandering streets exhibit the character of the American craftsman and garden suburb movements (Guzowski 1990; Works 2016). Northwest Heights is a sprawling neighborhood nestled in the rolling hills west of downtown and north of Beaverton. Developed at the end of the 20th century, it features large, single-family homes and a winding, disconnected street network.

This study uses OSMnx to visualize these street networks then measure them quantitatively to assess their complexity, particularly through the lens of connectedness and robustness. OSMnx downloads the drivable street networks for each square study site, constructs the network, simplifies the topology to make it correct (as discussed in section 5.4.3), and then calculates full network statistics (as described in section 5.4.5).

6.4. Findings

If we project the networks to UTM (zone 10 calculated automatically), and plot them as seen in Figure 5.10, we can get an initial qualitative sense of these small sections of Portland's street network and how they compare to their disparate histories. OSMnx calculates correct

numbers of streets emanating from each intersection (as discussed in section 5.4.5), even for peripheral intersections whose streets were cut off by the bounding box. Also notice in the network of Northwest Heights in Figure 6.1, at the far-right of the panel, there are two nodes that appear to exist in the middle of a street segment, and thus should have been removed during simplification. However, these are actual multi-way intersections that OSMnx properly retained: they simply have a street that would connect to a node outside the right edge of the bounding box.

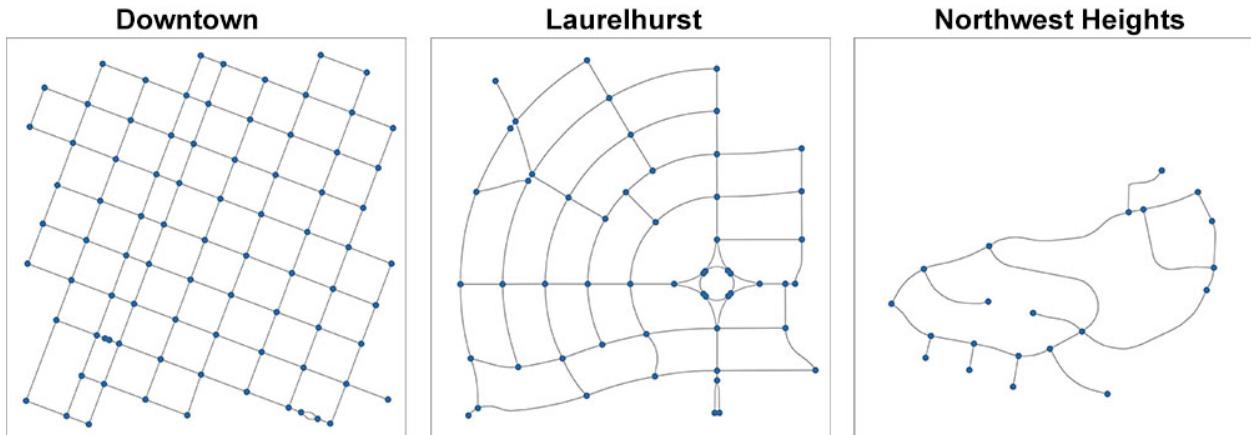


Figure 6.1 Three 0.5 km² sections (each centered on the coordinates presented in section 6.3) of the street network in Portland, Oregon projected and plotted automatically by OSMnx.

The different histories and designs of these street networks are reflected in Figure 10. These histories and designs represent different historical eras, planning regimes, design paradigms, transportation technologies, and topographies. Several quantitative measures can describe these differences as well (Table 5.2). In terms of density metrics, downtown has 164 intersections/km², Laurelhurst has 110, and Northwest Heights has 28. Given their respective histories, it is little surprise that downtown has approximately 6x the intersection density of

Northwest Heights. Similarly, downtown has 21 linear km of physical street/km², Laurelhurst has 16, and Northwest Heights has 5. In the downtown network, the total street length equals the total edge length, because every edge is one-way. These values differ somewhat in the other two networks because of the presence of two-way streets. As a linear proxy for block size, the average street segment length is 76 meters in downtown, 92 meters in Laurelhurst, and 117 meters in Northwest Heights. These metric measures tell us quantitatively what we can see by visually inspecting the street networks: downtown's is fine-grained and dense, Northwest Heights's is coarse-grained and sparse, and Laurelhurst's is somewhere in between.

	Downtown	Laurelhurst	NW Heights
Area (km ²)	0.5	0.5	0.5
Avg of the avg neighborhood degree	1.64	2.976	2.75
Avg of the avg weighted neighborhood degree	0.024	0.059	0.03
Avg betweenness centrality	0.07	0.077	0.137
Avg circuity	1.001	1.007	1.09
Avg closeness centrality	0.002	0.002	0.002
Avg clustering coefficient	0	0.108	0
Avg weighted clustering coefficient	0	0.023	0
Intersection count	82	55	14
Avg degree centrality	0.042	0.102	0.219
Diameter (m)	1278.312	1021.904	898.466
Edge connectivity	1	1	1
Edge density (m/km ²)	21315.912	29550.502	10708.362
Avg edge length (m)	76.261	97.375	116.597
Total edge length (m)	10676.509	14801.056	5363.461
Intersection density (per km ²)	163.715	109.808	27.952
Average node degree	3.415	5.527	4.381
<i>m</i>	140	152	46
<i>n</i>	82	55	21
Node connectivity	1	1	1
Avg node connectivity	1.326	2.107	1.443
Avg node connectivity (undirected)	2.868	2.496	1.443
Node density (per km ²)	163.715	109.808	41.927
Max PageRank value	0.03	0.029	0.106

Min PageRank value	0.002	0.004	0.017
Radius (m)	742.926	537.055	561.815
Self-loop proportion	0	0	0
Street density (m/km ²)	21315.912	15575.879	5354.181
Average street segment length (m)	76.261	91.783	116.597
Total street length (m)	10676.509	7801.541	2681.731
Street segment count	140	85	23
Average streets per node	3.927	3.582	2.381

Table 6.1 Descriptive statistics for three street network sections in the city of Portland, Oregon. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Topological measures can tell us more about the complexity, connectivity, and robustness. On average, intersections in the downtown section have 3.9 streets connected to them, in Laurelhurst they have 3.6, and in Northwest Heights they have 2.4 (Table 5.2). Beyond the *average*, the statistical distribution of the number of streets per intersection reveals more about the type of network. Compare Figure 5.10 to Figure 5.11: most intersections downtown are 4-way intersections, whereas Laurelhurst features a nearly even mix of 3-way and 4-way intersections, and Northwest Heights has mostly 3-way intersections and cul-de-sacs (one-third of its nodes are the latter).

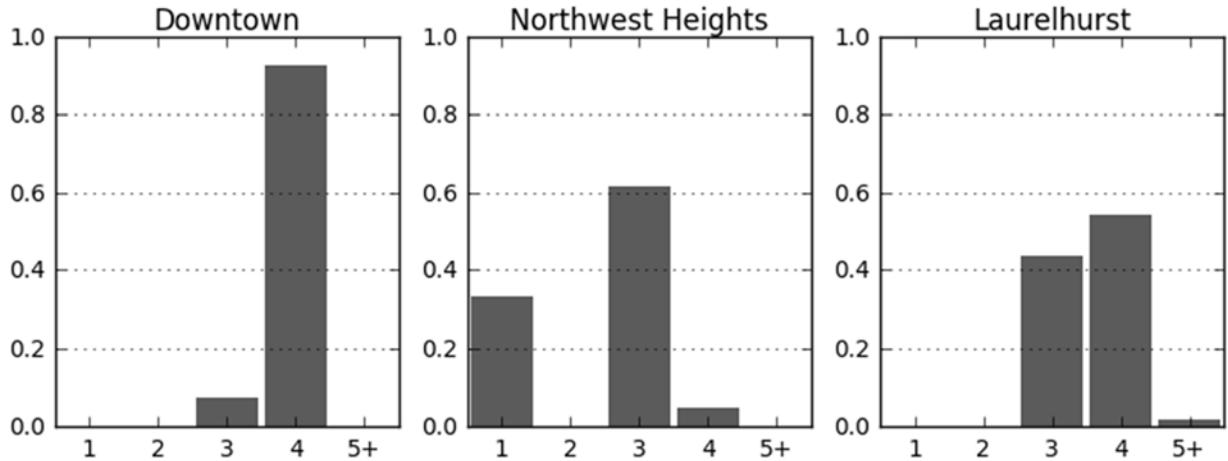


Figure 6.2 Distribution of node types in each street network section: x -axis is number of streets at the intersection and y -axis is the proportion of intersections with that number of streets.

Unsurprisingly (for the reasons discussed in chapter 4), the node and edge connectivity of each network is 1. More useful is the average node connectivity. Recall that this represents the average number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes. In other words, this is how many non-overlapping paths exist on average between two randomly selected nodes. Thus, on average 1.3 nodes must fail for two nodes to be disconnected in downtown, 2.1 in Laurelhurst, and 1.4 in Northwest Heights (Table 5.2). These values may initially seem surprising: downtown has the *least* robust network despite its density and fine grain. However, this is explained by the fact that *every* street edge in this downtown section is one-way, greatly circumscribing the number of paths between nodes. If we instead examine the *undirected* average node connectivity, it is 2.9 in downtown, 2.5 in Laurelhurst, and 1.4 in Northwest Heights. Thus, were all the edges in all three networks undirected (i.e., two-way streets), downtown's average node connectivity would more than double and it would have the *most* robust network (by this measure). This finding suggests that there could be considerable

complexity, connectivity, and robustness gains in converting downtown's streets from one-way to two-way.

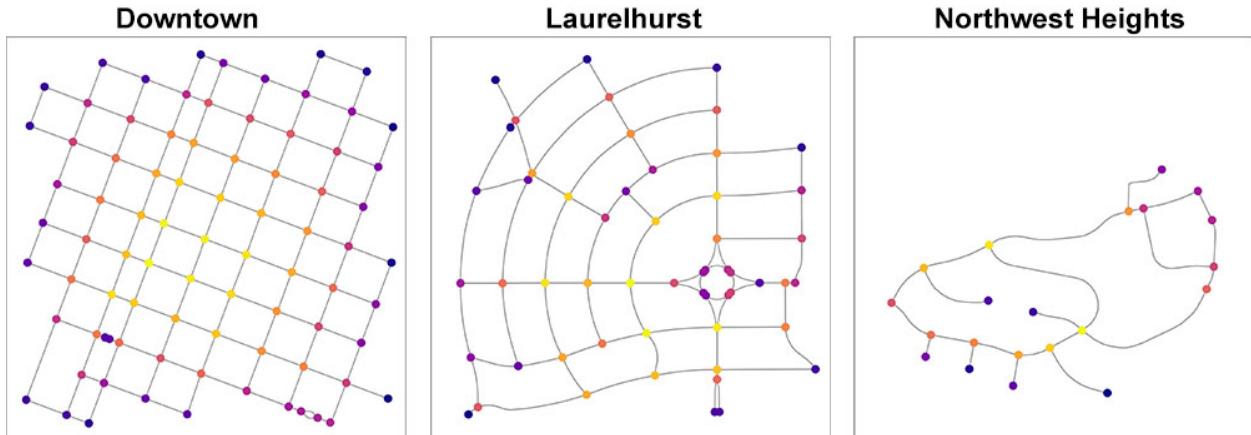


Figure 6.3 Three half-square-kilometer sections of the street network in Portland, Oregon. Nodes colored by betweenness centrality from lowest (dark) to highest (light) for flows originating from and traveling to nodes within the subset.

Finally, Figure 6.3 depicts the average betweenness centrality of the nodes (note however that these neighborhood-scale analyses show peripheral edge effects because they only consider flows originating from and traveling to nodes within the subset; that is, they ignore cross-city flows). In Table 5.2, we see that 7% of all shortest paths pass through an average node in downtown, 8% in Laurelhurst, and 14% in Northwest Heights. The spatial distribution of betweenness centralities in these three networks indicates the relative importance of each node (Figure 6.3): the lightest nodes have the most shortest-paths passing through them, and darkest nodes the fewest. In downtown, important nodes are concentrated at the center of the network due to its orthogonality (but due to the aforementioned edge effects and bounding box, the center is not inherently meaningful). In Northwest Heights, the two most important nodes are also critical chokepoints connecting the west side of the network to the east. In fact, the most

important node in Northwest Heights has 43% of all shortest paths running through it. In contrast, the most important node in downtown has only 15%. The street network in this section of Northwest Heights is thus more prone to disruption if its most important node fails (e.g., due to a traffic jam, flood, or earthquake) than downtown is if its most important node fails.

6.5. Discussion

This chapter presented a short case study demonstrating the abilities of OSMnx to download street network data from OpenStreetMap's APIs, construct the data into a graph-theoretic network object with NetworkX, analyze the network with various metric and topological measures of its complexity, and project and plot the network to visualize its characteristics and structure.

In the simple case study of Portland, Oregon, we saw how to assess the street network from both metric and topological perspectives using OSMnx. The quantitative analysis corresponded with the qualitative assessment of the networks' visualizations. In particular, we found these networks differed substantially in density, connectedness, centrality, and resilience. Although it does not model traffic flow, this case study demonstrated how there could be substantial gains in network resilience from a graph connectivity perspective if one-way streets in the dense, orthogonal downtown were converted to two-way streets. It is important to note that this measure of average node connectivity examines directed flows. Therefore, its analysis of resilience gains is biased toward modes of travel that are constrained by graph directedness, such

as automobility or bicycling, rather than toward those that are not, such as walking. However, pedestrian network resilience is strongly impacted by these other measures of connectivity, centrality, clustering, grain, permeability, and density. Overall, the measures of network structure in this case study characterized the complexity of the circulation network in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness – physical attributes that influence how an urban system structures its interactions, connections, and dynamics – as discussed in chapter 4.

As it is limited by its sample size, this small case study primarily serves illustrative purposes. Nevertheless, it demonstrates how to nearly instantaneously acquire, analyze, and visualize networks in just two or three lines of code with OSMnx. The small spatial scale of the analysis provides a succinct opportunity for clear visualization of the phenomena as well as neighborhood-scale interpretation of street network measures and their implications. However, these network subsets demonstrate peripheral edge effects in that they only consider flows within the subset, ignoring the rest of the city. The next chapter addresses these limitations (and goes beyond this simple demonstration of using the tool to acquire and analyze three small sections of a street network) by applying OSMnx empirically in an urban form analysis of 27,000 street networks across the United States at multiple scales.

7. A Multi-Scale Analysis of Urban Street Networks

7.1. Abstract

This chapter serves illustrative purposes as it presents wide-ranging preliminary empirical findings on US urban form and street network characteristics, using OSMnx. It also demonstrates the scalability and flexibility of OSMnx as a new research tool. This chapter addresses the limitations identified in chapter 5 by conducting an analysis of street networks with large sample sizes, with clearly defined network definitions and extents for reproducibility, and using non-planar, directed graphs. In particular, it examines urban street networks through the framework of complexity developed in this dissertation, focusing on structure, connectedness, centrality, and robustness. In total it cross-sectionally analyzes 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. These sample sizes are larger than those in any previous study and the preliminary empirical findings illustrate the use of OSMnx as a new research platform.

7.2. Introduction

On May 20, 1862, Abraham Lincoln signed the Homestead Act into law, making land across the United States Midwest and Great Plains available for free to all applicants (Porterfield 2005). Under its auspices over the next 70 years, the federal government distributed 270 million acres of public land (10% of the entire U.S. landmass) to private owners in the form of 1.6 million homesteads (Lee 1979; Sherraden 2005). Towns with gridiron street networks sprang up rapidly

across the Great Plains and Midwest, due to both the prevailing urban design paradigm of the day and the standardized rectilinear town plats used repeatedly to lay out instant new cities (Southworth and Ben-Joseph 1997). Through path dependence, the spatial signatures of these land use laws, design paradigms, and planning instruments can still be seen today in these cities' urban forms and street networks. A cross-sectional analysis of American urban form through its street networks at metropolitan, municipal, and neighborhood scales can reveal similar artifacts and histories across the nation.

Network analysis is a natural approach to the study of cities as growing, complex systems that self-organize to fill space with a capillary circulation network (Masucci et al. 2009). As discussed in chapter 5, the empirical literature on street network analysis is growing ever richer, but suffers from some limitations. First, sample sizes tend to be fairly small due to data availability, gathering, and processing constraints. Second, reproducibility is difficult when the dozens of decisions that go into analysis – such as spatial extents, topological simplification and correction, definitions of nodes and edges, etc. – are ad hoc or only partly reported. Third, and related to the first two, studies frequently oversimplify to planar or undirected primal graphs for tractability, or use dual graphs despite the loss of geographic and metric information. Fourth, the current landscape of tools and methods offers no ideal technique that balances usability, customizability, reproducibility, and scalability in acquiring, constructing, and analyzing network data.

The previous two chapters in this dissertation specifically addressed the fourth limitation above by introducing OSMnx and demonstrating its use in a small case study of Portland, Oregon. This chapter aims to address the first three limitations by conducting an analysis of street networks at multiple scales, with large sample sizes, with clearly defined network definitions and extents for reproducibility, and using non-planar, directed graphs. In particular, it examines urban street networks – represented here as primal, non-planar, weighted multidigraphs with possible self-loops – through the framework of complexity developed in this dissertation, focusing on structure, connectedness, centrality, and robustness.

Most studies in the street network literature that conduct topological and/or metric analysis tend to have sample sizes ranging around 5 to 50 networks. This chapter instead conducts a large analysis of over 27,000 urban street networks at multiple overlapping scales across the United States. Namely, it examines the street networks of every U.S. incorporated city and town, urbanized area, and Zillow-defined neighborhood. In total, the study presented in this chapter uses OSMnx to download, construct, and analyze 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. It uses these street networks to conduct four analyses: at the metropolitan scale, at the municipal scale, at the neighborhood scale, and with a case study looking deeper at the neighborhood-scale street networks in the city of San Francisco.

This chapter is organized as follows. In the next section it presents the data sources, tools, and methods used to collect, construct, and analyze these street networks. Then it presents

findings of the analyses at three spatial scales: metropolitan, municipal, and neighborhood. Next it presents a case study of the neighborhood scale in San Francisco. Finally, it concludes with a discussion of these findings and their implications for street network analysis, urban form complexity, and city planning.

7.3. Methods

This study uses OSMnx – discussed in chapters 5 and 6 – to download, construct, correct, analyze, and visualize street networks at metropolitan, municipal, and neighborhood scales. To define the study sites and their spatial boundaries, this study uses three sets of geometries. The first defines the metropolitan-scale study sites using the 2016 national TIGER/Line shapefile of US census bureau urban areas, released 19 August 2016. Census-defined urban areas comprise a set of census tracts that meet a minimum density threshold (US Census Bureau 2010). In particular, we retain only the *urbanized areas* subset in this data set (i.e., areas with greater than 50,000 population), discarding the smaller *urban clusters* subset. The second set of geometries defines the municipal-scale study sites using 51 TIGER/Line shapefiles (again, 2016) of US census bureau places for all 50 states plus the District of Columbia. In particular, we discard the subset of census-designated places in this data set, instead retaining all the incorporated cities and towns in the United States. The third and final set of geometries defines the neighborhood-scale study sites using 42 Zillow neighborhood shapefiles. These shapefiles contain the geometries of neighborhoods in 41 states plus the District of Columbia. This is a fairly new data

set comprising nearly 7,000 neighborhoods in large American cities, but as Schernthanner et al. (2016) point out, Zillow does not publish the methodology it uses to construct these geometries. However, despite its newness it already has a track record in the academic literature. For instance, Besbris et al. (2015) used Zillow neighborhood boundaries to examine neighborhood stigma, and Albrecht and Abramowitz (2014) used these data to study neighborhood-level poverty in New York.

For all of these geometries, we use OSMnx’s `graph_from_polygon` function to download the (drivable, public) street network contained within the geometry. First it buffers each geometry by 0.5 km, then downloads the street network within this buffered geometry. Next it constructs a street network from this data, corrects the topology, calculates street counts per node (this ensures that intersections are not considered cul-de-sacs simply because an incident edge connects to a node outside the desired polygon), then truncates the network to the original, desired polygon – as discussed in chapter 5. OSMnx saves each of these networks to disk as GraphML and shapefiles. Finally, it automatically calculates metric and topological measures for each, as discussed in chapter 4. However, in a planar graph, topological and metric properties are somewhat interrelated (Masucci et al. 2009). For reference, these measures are recapitulated (only briefly, to avoid repetition) in the following paragraphs, but they are discussed in detail in chapters 4 and 5 and summarized in Table 5.1.

Average street length, the mean edge length in the undirected representation of the graph, serves as a linear proxy for block size and indicates how fine-grained or coarse-grained the

network is. *Node density* is the number of nodes divided by the area covered by the network.

Intersection density is the node density of the set of nodes with more than one street emanating from them (thus excluding dead-ends). The *edge density* is the sum of all edge lengths divided by the area, and the physical *street density* is the sum of all edges in the undirected representation of the graph divided by the area. These density measures all provide further indication of how fine-grained the network is. Finally, the *average circuitry* represents the average ratio between an edge length and the straight-line distance between the two nodes it links.

The *average node degree*, or mean number of edges incident to each node, quantifies how well the nodes are connected on average. Similarly, but more concretely, the *average streets per node* measures the mean number of physical streets (i.e., edges in the undirected representation of the graph) that emanate from each intersection and dead-end. This adapts the average node degree for physical form rather than directed circulation. The statistical and spatial distributions of number of streets per intersection characterize the type, prevalence, and dispersion of intersection connectedness in the network. *Connectivity* measures the minimum number of nodes or edges that must be removed from a connected graph to disconnect it. The *average node connectivity* of a network – the mean number of internally node-disjoint paths between each pair of nodes in the graph – represents the expected number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes (Beineke et al. 2002).

The *clustering coefficient* of a node is the ratio of the number of edges between its neighbors to the maximum possible number of edges that could exist between these neighbors.

The *weighted clustering coefficient* weights this ratio by edge length and the *average clustering coefficient* is the mean of the clustering coefficients of all the nodes in the network. Centrality indicates the importance of nodes in a network. *Betweenness centrality* evaluates the number of shortest paths that pass through each node (Barthélemy 2004). The maximum betweenness centrality in a network specifies the proportion of shortest paths that pass through the most important node. This is an indicator of resilience: networks with a high maximum betweenness centrality are more prone to failure or inefficiency should this single choke point fail. *Closeness centrality* ranks nodes as more central if they are on average closer to all other nodes. Finally, *PageRank* ranks nodes based on the structure of incoming links and the rank of the source node.

In total, this study cross-sectionally analyzes 27,009 networks: 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. These sample sizes are larger than those in any previous study. In the following sections, we present the findings of these analyses at the metropolitan scale, the municipal scale, the neighborhood scale, and through a case study looking deeper at the neighborhood-scale street networks in the city of San Francisco.

7.4. Analysis of Metropolitan-Scale Street Networks

There is great variation in street network characteristics across the entire data set of 497 urbanized areas (Table 7.1). This is unsurprising: urbanized areas span a wide spectrum of sizes, from the Delano, CA Urbanized Area's 26 km² to the New York--Newark, NY--NJ--CT

Urbanized Area's 8,937 km² – thus, density and count-based measures demonstrate substantial variance. Further, these urbanized areas span a wide spectrum of terrains, development eras and paradigms, and cultures.

	mean	σ	min	median	max
Area (km ²)	460.657	858.125	25.685	184.898	8937.429
Avg of the avg neighborhood degree	2.886	0.109	2.626	2.875	3.228
Avg of the avg weighted neighborhood degree	0.032	0.018	0.021	0.03	0.321
Avg circuity	1.076	0.019	1.023	1.074	1.14
Avg clustering coefficient	0.042	0.009	0.015	0.042	0.071
Avg weighted clustering coefficient	0.002	0.001	<0.001	0.001	0.006
Intersection count	12582	26054	751	4593	307848
Avg degree centrality	0.001	0.001	<0.001	0.001	0.007
Edge density (km/km ²)	13.455	2.137	7.961	13.352	21.233
Avg edge length (m)	158.588	17.653	117.341	157.332	223.08
Total edge length (km)	6353	12625	427	2393	1.42e8
Proportion of dead-ends	0.213	0.055	0.077	0.207	0.416
Proportion of 3-way intersections	0.593	0.046	0.444	0.591	0.778
Proportion of 4-way intersections	0.187	0.063	0.054	0.178	0.422
Intersection density (per km ²)	26.469	6.256	12.469	26.029	49.423
Average node degree	5.153	0.302	4.307	5.143	6.056
<i>m</i>	40890	83678	2516	14955	981646
<i>n</i>	16032	32585	874	5830	373309
Node density (per km ²)	33.628	7.641	17.675	33.071	61.655
Max PageRank value	0.001	0.001	<0.001	0.001	0.003
Min PageRank value	<0.001	<0.001	<0.001	<0.001	<0.001
Self-loop proportion	0.008	0.008	<0.001	0.006	0.071
Street density (km/km ²)	7.262	1.221	4.217	7.171	11.797
Average street segment length (m)	161.331	17.765	119.573	160.288	225.92
Total street length (km)	3480	7026	222	1269	79046
Street segment count	22011	45725	1281	7868	533757
Average streets per node	2.764	0.162	2.223	2.770	3.217

Table 7.1 Measures of central tendency and dispersion for selected measures of the 497 urbanized area street networks. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Nevertheless, looking across the data set provides a sense of the breadth of American metropolitan street networks. New York's urbanized area – America's largest – has 373,309

intersections and 79 million meters of linear street (or 417,570 and 83.4 million if you include service roads). Delano, CA’s urbanized area – America’s smallest – has 874 intersections and 222,328 meters of linear street (or 964 and 231,000 meters if you include service roads). The typical (Table 7.1, *median*) American urbanized area is approximately 185 km² in land area, has 5,830 intersections, and 1.3 million linear meters of street. Its street network is about 7.4% more circuitous than straight-line, as-the-crow-flies edges between nodes would be. The most circuitous network is 14% more circuitous than straight-line would be, and least is only 2%.

Looking at network complexity in terms of density and connectivity, in the typical urbanized area, the average street segment length (a proxy for block size) is 160 meters. The longest average street segment is the 226-meter average of urbanized Danbury, CT. Puerto Rican cities hold the top four positions for shortest average street segment length, but among the 50 states plus DC, the shortest average street segment is the 125.3-meter average of urbanized Tracy, CA, indicating a much finer street network. The urbanized area of Portland, Oregon, with its famously compact walkable blocks, ranks 2nd at 125.5 meters on average.

The typical urbanized area has 26 intersections per km². Both the densest and the sparsest are in the deep south: the sparsest is 12.5 (Gainesville, GA urbanized area) and the densest is 49.4 (New Orleans urbanized area). However, New Orleans is an anomaly in the deep south. Figure 7.1 depicts the intersection density in each American urbanized area, from lowest density in dark red to highest density in light yellow. The map makes clear how the highest intersection densities are concentrated to the west of the Mississippi River. The lowest intersection densities are

concentrated in a belt running from Louisiana, up through the Carolinas and Appalachians, and into New England. In general, only the largest cities on the east coast (e.g., Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Washington) and Florida escape this trend.

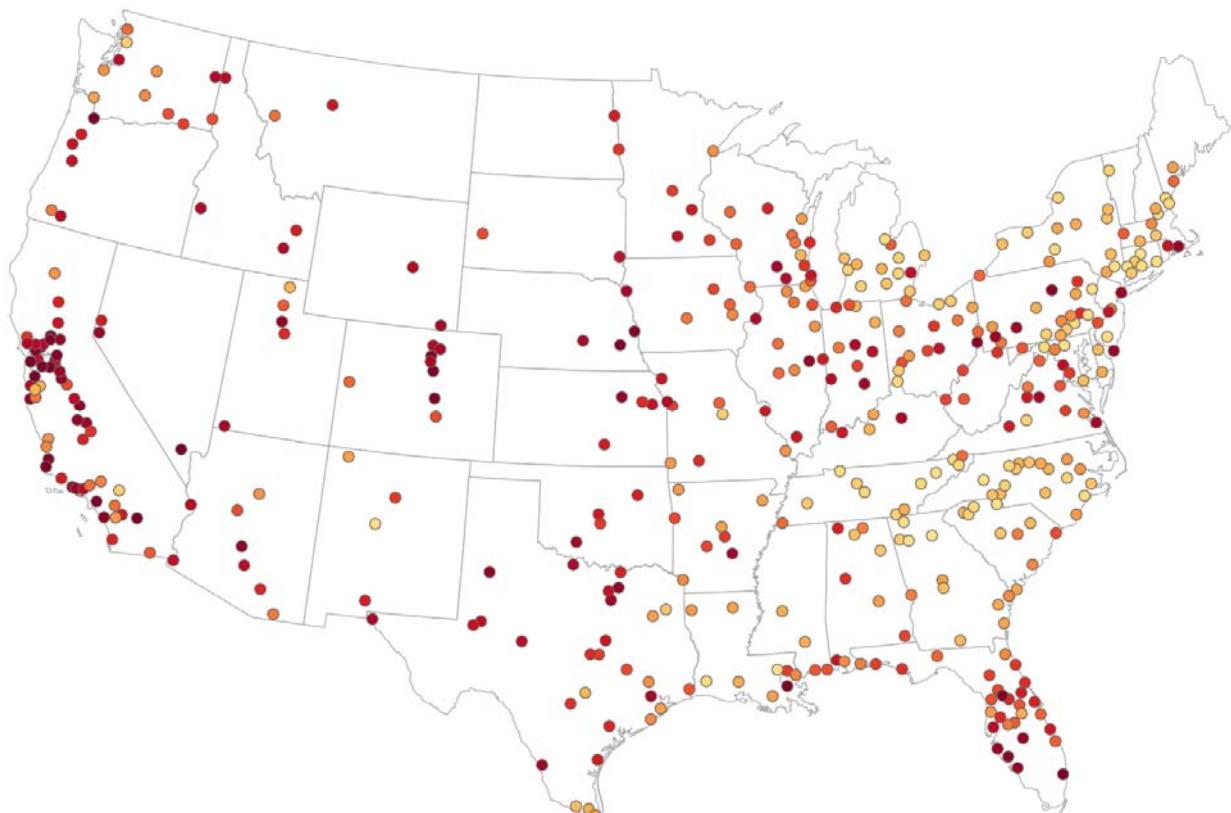


Figure 7.1 Intersection density per urbanized area, from lowest (pale yellow) to highest (dark red), in the contiguous US.

The distribution of node types (i.e., intersections and dead ends) provides a clear indicator of network connectedness. The typical urbanized area has 2.8 streets per intersection on average: lots of 3-way intersections, fewer cul-de-sacs, and even fewer 4-way intersections. The grid-like San Angelo, TX urbanized area has the most streets per node (3.2) on average, and (outside of Puerto Rico, which contains the seven lowest urbanized areas) the sprawling,

disconnected Lexington Park, MD urbanized area has the fewest (2.2). These two urban areas fit the trend seen in the spatial distribution across the US in Figure 7.2: urbanized areas in the great plains and Midwest have particularly high numbers of streets per node on average, indicating more grid-like, connected networks. Cities in the southern and western US tend to have fewer streets per node, reflecting more dead-ends and a disconnected network. This finding is discussed in more detail in the upcoming section.

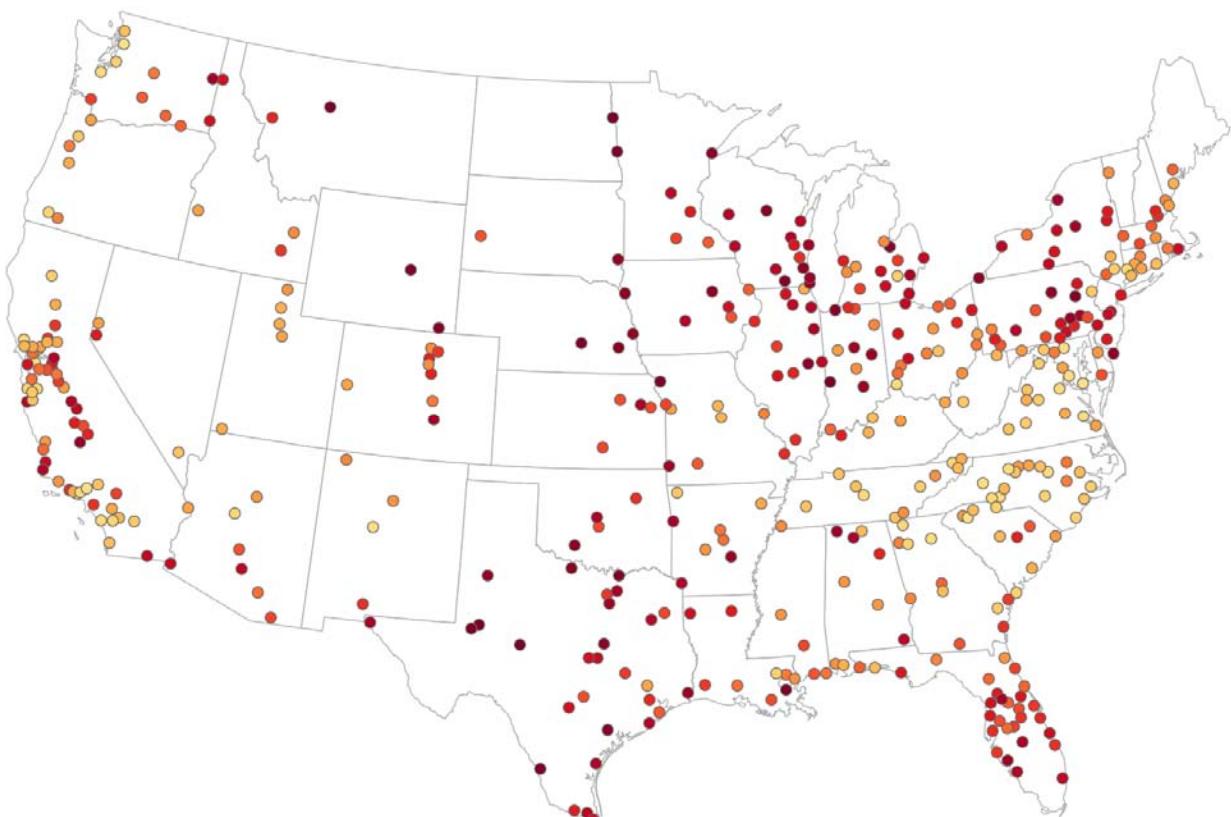


Figure 7.2 Average streets per node per urbanized area, from fewest (pale yellow) to most (dark red), in the contiguous US.

In the typical urbanized area, 18% of nodes are 4-way intersections, 59% are 3-way intersections, and 21% are dead-ends. However, this distribution varies somewhat between urbanized areas. Examining a small sample of 9 urbanized areas, chosen to maximize variance,

reveals this in clearer detail. In Figure 7.3, urban Atlanta and Chattanooga have very high proportions of dead-ends, each over 30% of all nodes, and very few 4-way intersections, indicating a disconnected street pattern. The urban areas of Phoenix, Boston, Detroit, and Chattanooga have particularly high proportions of 3-way intersections, each over 60%, indicating a prevalence of T-intersections. Conversely, Chicago, New Orleans, Duluth, and Lubbock have high proportions of 4-way intersections, indicating more grid-like connected networks. But what is perhaps most notable about Figure 7.3 is that these nine urbanized areas, despite being chosen to maximize variance, are overwhelmingly similar to each other. At the metropolitan scale, every large American urban agglomeration is characterized by a preponderance of 3-way intersections.

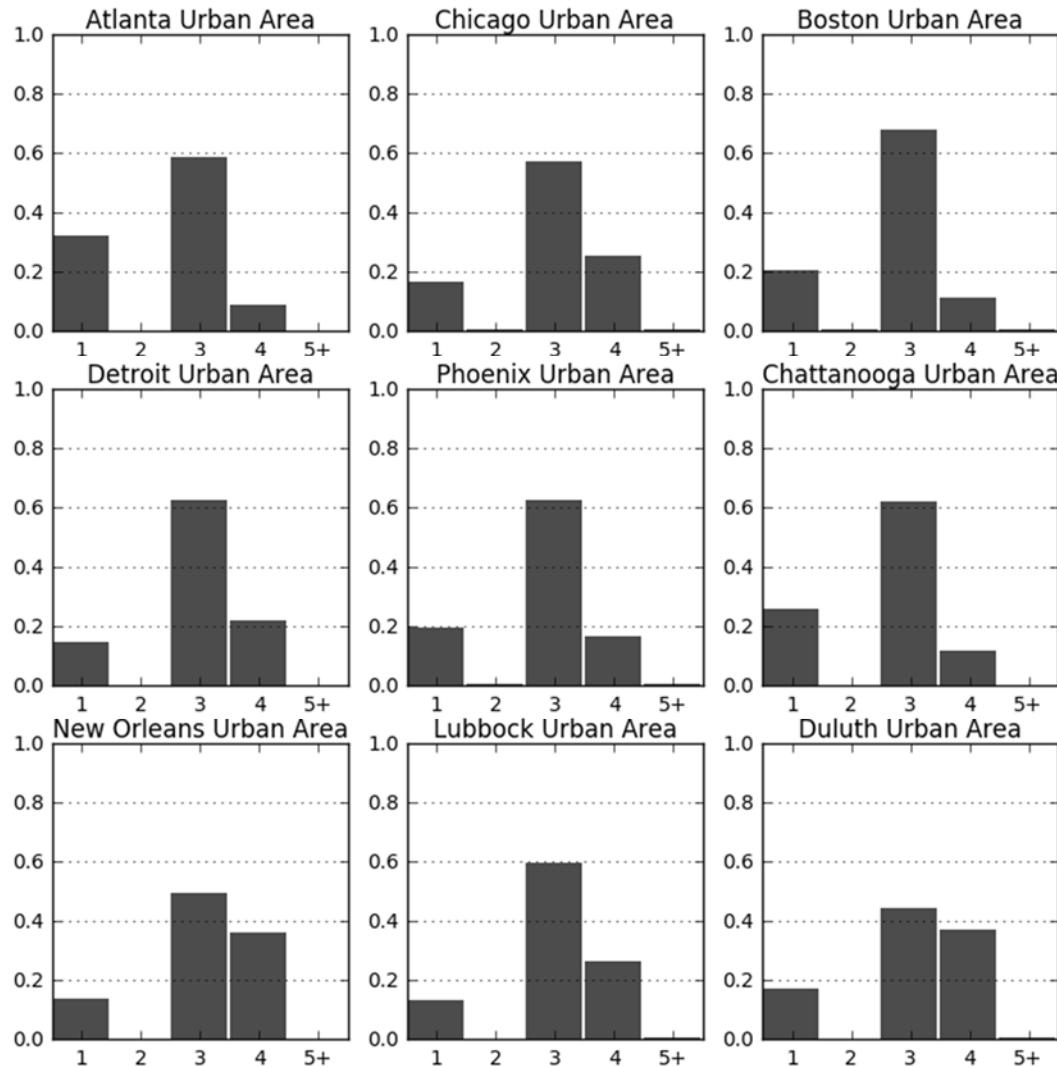


Figure 7.3 Distribution of node types in 9 urbanized areas, with number of streets emanating from the node on the x-axis and proportion of nodes of this type on the y-axis (cf. Figure 6.2).

The relationship between fine-grained networks and connectedness/grid-ness is, however, not clear-cut. Intersection density has only a weak, positive linear relationship with the proportion of 4-way intersections in the urbanized area ($r^2=0.17$), as seen in Figure 7.4. But the relationship between network circuitry and grid-ness is somewhat clearer. Average circuitry has a negative linear relationship with the proportion of 4-way intersections in the urbanized area ($r^2=0.43$).

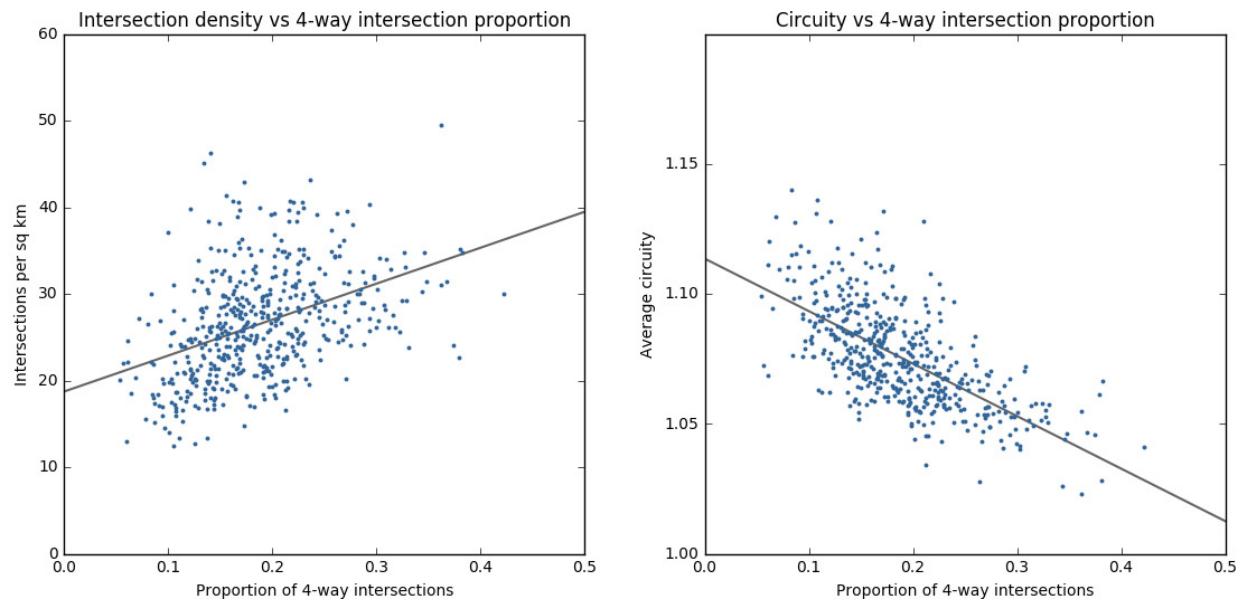


Figure 7.4 Scatterplots of intersection density versus 4-way intersection proportion (left) and average circuitry versus 4-way intersection proportion (right), with simple regression lines to indicate the trend.

Due to the substantial variation in urbanized area size, from 25 to 9,000 km², the preceding analysis covers a wide swath of metropolitan place types. To better compare apples-to-apples, we can focus on the 30 largest urban areas cross-sectionally to examine how their metric and topological measures compare (Table 7.2). This provides more consistent spatial scales and extents, while offering a window into the similarities and differences in the built forms of America's largest urban agglomerations. Among these urban areas, Milwaukee has the least circuitous network (6% more circuitous than straight-line edges would be), and Orlando has the most (12%). San Juan and Atlanta have the fewest streets per node on average (2.36 and 2.45, respectively), while Milwaukee has the most (3.03). Cincinnati has both the lowest intersection density (18/km²) and street density (6.1 km/km²) while Denver has the highest intersection density (40.6/km²) and Miami and Los Angeles have the highest street density (10.6 km/km², apiece). In other words, Cincinnati has a particularly coarse-grained network with few

connections and paths. This can also be seen in the average street segment length, a proxy for block size: Cincinnati has the 2nd highest (186 m), bested only by Cleveland (198 m). In contrast, the two lowest are Denver's 138-meter average and San Juan's 131-meter average.

Urban area core city	Land area km ²	Avg circuity	Avg cluster coeff.	Dead-end ratio	3-way ratio	4-way ratio	Intersect density (/km ²)	Street density (km/km ²)	Avg street length (m)	Avg streets/node
New York	8937	1.06	0.04	0.18	0.62	0.20	34.44	8.84	148	2.86
Atlanta	6850	1.10	0.04	0.32	0.58	0.09	18.39	6.16	186	2.45
Chicago	6325	1.07	0.04	0.17	0.57	0.25	27.05	7.77	163	2.92
Philadelphia	5132	1.08	0.05	0.17	0.63	0.20	26.65	7.30	159	2.87
Boston	4852	1.09	0.05	0.20	0.68	0.11	24.23	6.44	154	2.71
Dallas	4612	1.07	0.05	0.15	0.61	0.23	34.16	9.16	156	2.95
Los Angeles	4497	1.06	0.03	0.21	0.56	0.22	39.45	10.59	151	2.82
Houston	4303	1.08	0.04	0.20	0.57	0.22	33.49	8.62	145	2.83
Detroit	3461	1.07	0.04	0.15	0.63	0.22	31.10	8.56	159	2.93
Washington	3424	1.09	0.04	0.26	0.56	0.17	31.22	8.26	146	2.66
Miami	3204	1.10	0.05	0.17	0.59	0.23	40.54	10.61	149	2.89
Phoenix	2968	1.09	0.05	0.2	0.62	0.17	35.31	9.10	150	2.77
Minneapolis	2647	1.08	0.05	0.19	0.57	0.23	29.54	8.68	167	2.84
Seattle	2617	1.07	0.03	0.30	0.54	0.16	31.57	8.20	143	2.57
Tampa	2479	1.10	0.05	0.20	0.58	0.21	31.35	8.46	153	2.83
St. Louis	2392	1.10	0.04	0.22	0.62	0.15	29.68	8.16	154	2.73
Pittsburgh	2345	1.09	0.04	0.23	0.6	0.16	23.57	6.71	165	2.72
San Juan	2245	1.11	0.02	0.36	0.56	0.08	26.57	6.43	131	2.36
Cincinnati	2040	1.07	0.03	0.31	0.54	0.14	17.96	6.10	186	2.51
Cleveland	2004	1.07	0.04	0.19	0.66	0.14	19.13	6.51	198	2.76
Charlotte	1920	1.08	0.04	0.30	0.57	0.11	21.00	6.43	170	2.51
San Diego	1897	1.08	0.03	0.28	0.54	0.17	28.89	8.32	159	2.62
Baltimore	1857	1.09	0.04	0.23	0.59	0.17	27.72	7.56	152	2.72
Indianapolis	1828	1.08	0.05	0.23	0.59	0.17	27.62	7.63	157	2.70
Kansas City	1756	1.06	0.04	0.21	0.58	0.20	32.09	8.57	152	2.79
Denver	1729	1.07	0.05	0.20	0.57	0.22	40.60	9.84	138	2.84
Orlando	1548	1.11	0.06	0.20	0.61	0.18	26.30	7.44	163	2.79
San Antonio	1547	1.07	0.05	0.17	0.6	0.21	28.33	7.91	162	2.87
Nashville	1460	1.08	0.03	0.27	0.59	0.14	19.08	6.10	181	2.60
Milwaukee	1413	1.06	0.06	0.14	0.55	0.30	28.27	7.81	157	3.03

Table 7.2 Selected street network stats for the 30 largest urbanized areas (by land area). For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

These metropolitan-scale analyses consider trends in the built form at the scale of broad self-organized human systems and urbanized regions. However, they aggregate multiple heterogenous neighborhoods and municipalities – the scales of human life, urban design projects, and planning jurisdiction – into single units of analysis. To disaggregate and analyze finer characteristics, the following sections examine municipal- and neighborhood-scale street networks across the United States.

7.5. Analysis of Municipal-Scale Street Networks

There is similarly great variation in street network characteristics across the entire data set of 19,655 cities and towns (Table 7.3). Again, this data set comprises the street networks of every incorporated city and town in the United States. Following the recent work by Barthélemy and Flammini (2008) and Strano et al. (2013), we examine the relationship between the total street length L and the number of nodes n . Barthélemy and Flammini proposed a model of cities in which L and n scale as $n^{1/2}$, and Strano et al. claimed to confirm this finding empirically with a small sample of ten European cities' street networks. However, their small sample size limits the generalizability and interpretability of this finding. To investigate this empirically, we examine the relationship between the total street length L and the number of nodes n for 19,655 US cities and towns and find a strong linear relationship ($r^2=0.98$), contradicting Strano et al., as depicted in Figure 7.5. A nearly identical linear relationship is found at the metropolitan scale.

	mean	σ	min	median	max

Area (km ²)	16.703	107.499	0.039	3.918	7434.258
Avg of the avg neighborhood degree	2.940	0.297	0.400	2.953	3.735
Avg of the avg weighted neighborhood degree	0.033	0.141	<0.001	0.029	9.357
Avg circuity	1.067	0.159	1.000	1.055	20.452
Avg clustering coefficient	0.048	0.041	<0.001	0.040	1.000
Avg weighted clustering coefficient	0.010	0.018	<0.001	0.005	0.524
Intersection count	324	1266	0	83	62996
Avg degree centrality	0.093	0.136	<0.001	0.052	2.667
Edge density (km/km ²)	12.654	6.705	0.006	11.814	58.603
Avg edge length (m)	161.184	80.769	25.822	144.447	3036.957
Total edge length (km)	159.067	578.521	0.052	40.986	24728.326
Proportion of dead-ends	0.192	0.093	<0.001	0.184	1.000
Proportion of 3-way intersections	0.572	0.110	<0.001	0.579	1.000
Proportion of 4-way intersections	0.237	0.129	<0.001	0.217	1.000
Intersection density (per km ²)	29.363	21.607	<0.001	24.719	259.647
Average node degree	5.251	0.668	0.800	5.268	7.166
<i>m</i>	1046	3924	2	275	176161
<i>n</i>	401	1516	2	103	71993
Node density (per km ²)	35.449	24.409	0.047	30.718	296.740
Max PageRank value	0.034	0.046	<0.001	0.021	0.870
Min PageRank value	0.005	0.018	<0.001	0.002	0.500
Self-loop proportion	0.005	0.015	<0.001	<0.001	1.000
Street density (km/km ²)	6.528	3.435	0.003	6.109	29.302
Average street segment length (m)	162.408	81.035	25.822	145.479	3036.957
Total street length (km)	86.096	331.048	0.026	21.005	15348.008
Street segment count	558	2208	1	140	107393
Average streets per node	2.851	0.282	1.000	2.852	4.000

Table 7.3 Selected summary stats for every incorporated city and town in the United States. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Moreover, previous findings (e.g., Masucci et al. 2009) suggest the distribution of street segment lengths in an urban street network follows a power-law distribution. However, we find that these networks by and large follow a lognormal distribution instead (see theoretical discussion in chapter 3). This finding makes sense: most street networks are *not* scale-free. While there are very few very long street segments (say, 1 km), more medium-length segments (say, 250 m), and many short segments (say, 80 m), there are very few very short segments (say, 10 m).

This theoretical illustration suggests the lognormal distribution this analysis typically finds across municipal US street networks. One exception, of course, lies in consistently sized, orthogonal grids filling a city's incorporated spatial extents. Such distributions are extremely peaked around a single value: the linear length of a grid block.

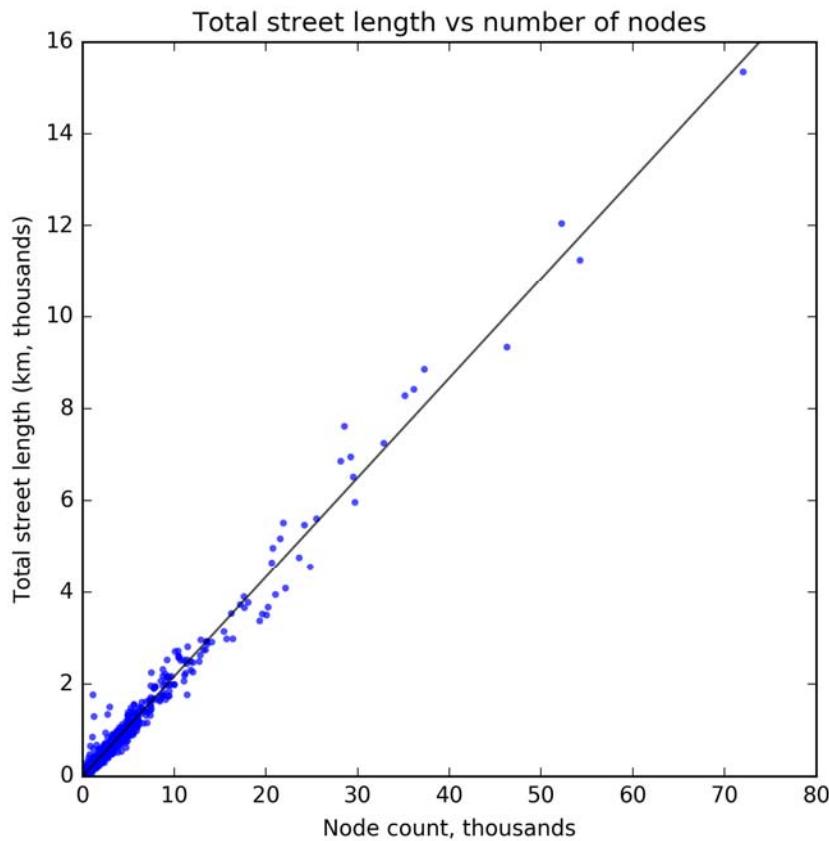


Figure 7.5 The linear relationship between total street length and number of nodes for 19,655 US cities and towns.

This analysis finds that such cities are not uncommon, particularly between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains. These Great Plains states are characterized by a unique street network form that is both orthogonal and reasonably dense. The former is partly the result of topography (flat, plains terrain that allows idealized grids) and design history (platting and development during the late 19th century) that favor orthogonal grids, as discussed

earlier. The latter seems to result from the fact that most towns across the Great Plains exhibit minimal suburban sprawl. Thus, the municipal boundaries snugly embrace the grid-like street network (e.g., Figure 7.6), without extending to accommodate the vast peripheral belt of 20th century sprawl, circuity, and loops and lollipops that characterizes cities in California that were settled in the same era but later subjected to substantial urban sprawl.

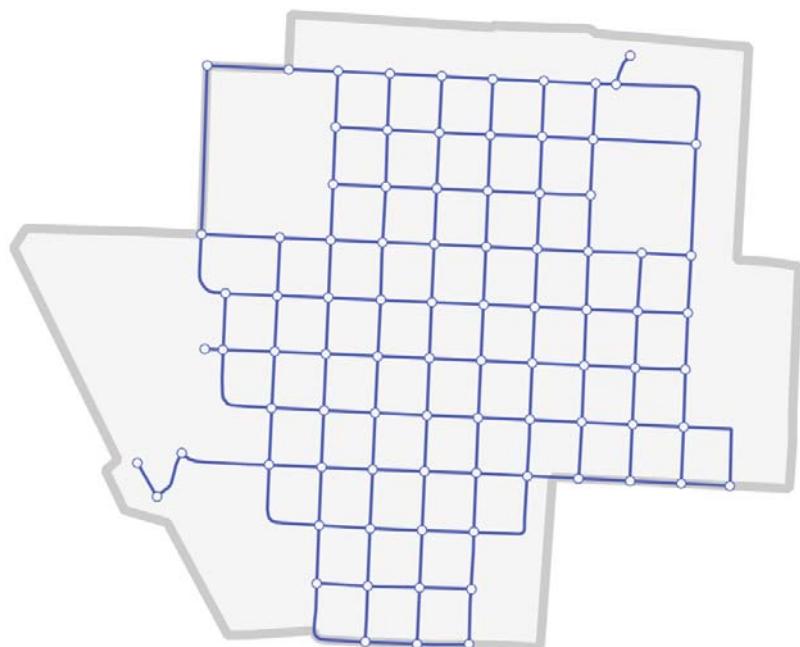


Figure 7.6 The town of Orleans, Nebraska exhibits a compact grid-like street network archetypal of towns across the Great Plains. Municipal extents are shown in gray.

For example, if we measure connectedness in terms of *average number of streets per node* at the city-scale and then aggregate these cities by state (Table 7.4), we find Nebraska, Kansas, South Dakota, Montana, North Dakota, Oklahoma, and Iowa have, in order, the highest medians (Figure 7.7). This indicates the most grid-like networks. If we measure density and connectedness in terms of *intersection density* – previously identified as an emergent property of complex network organization – at the city-scale and then aggregate these cities by state, we find

Rhode Island, Nebraska, New Jersey, Kansas, and Montana have, in order, the highest medians.

We again see three Great Plains states near the top, alongside densely populated East Coast states.

Nebraska also has the smallest block sizes (measured via the proxy of average street segment

length) while the largest are concentrated in the deep South, upper New England, and Utah

(Figure 7.8).

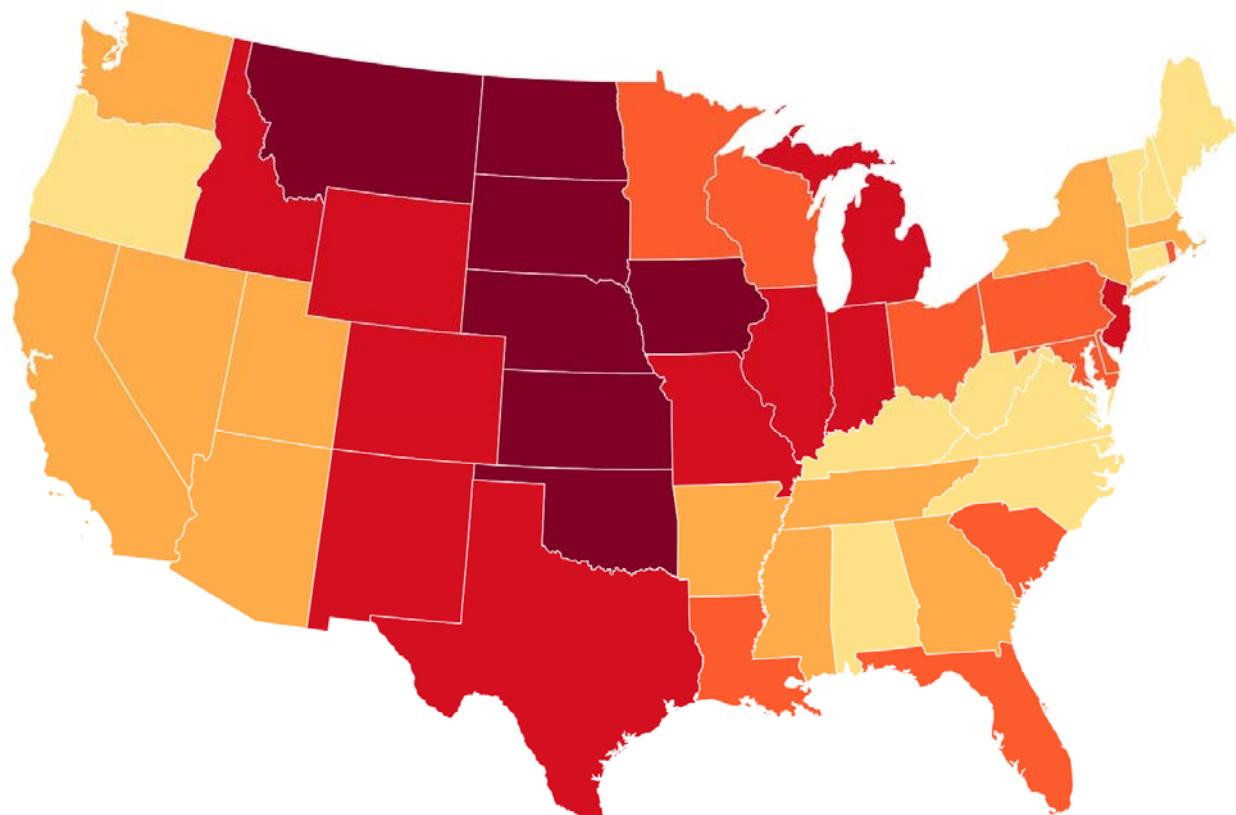


Figure 7.7 Contiguous US states by median average number of streets per node in city and town street networks, colored from lowest/least-connected (pale yellow) to highest/most-connected (dark red).

Municipal boundaries vary greatly in their extents around the built-up area. For example, while Rhode Island averages 56 intersections/km² in its cities and towns, Alaska averages only 1.3. This is an artifact of Alaska's municipal boundaries often extending thousands of square kilometers beyond the actual built-up area. In fact, Alaska has four *cities* (Anchorage, Juneau,

Sitka, and Wrangell) with such large municipal extents that their land areas exceed that of the *state* of Rhode Island. These state-level aggregations of municipal-scale street network characteristics show clear variation across the country that reflect topography, economies, culture, planning paradigms, and settlement eras. But they also aggregate and thus obfuscate the variation within each state and within each city. To explore these smaller-scale differences, the following section examines street networks at the neighborhood scale.

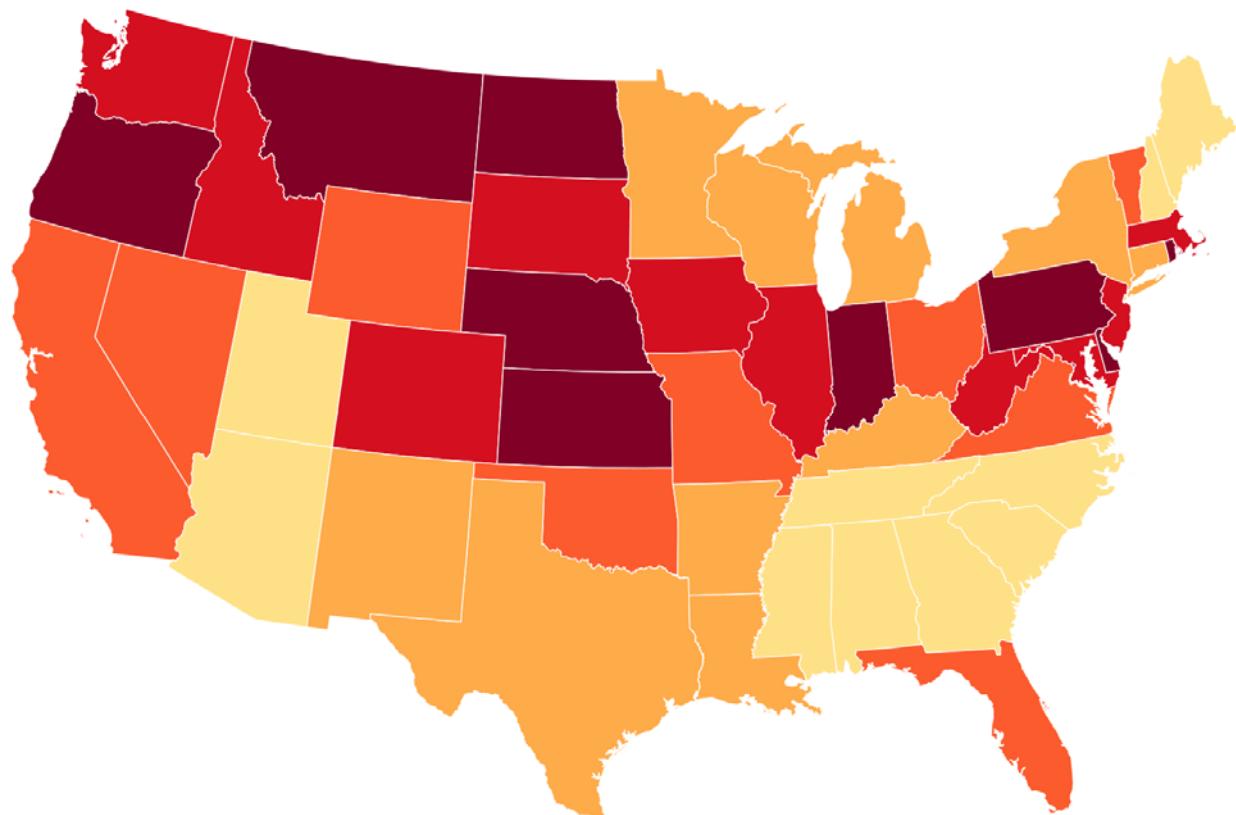


Figure 7.8 Contiguous US states by median average street segment length in city and town street networks, colored from longest/coarsest-grain (pale yellow) to shortest/finegrain (dark red).

State	Intersect density (per km ²)	Avg streets per node	Avg circuitry	Avg street segment length
AK	1.28	2.43	1.10	223.50
AL	9.70	2.64	1.07	190.81

AR	15.75	2.78	1.06	166.32
AZ	12.45	2.77	1.08	171.80
CA	32.58	2.74	1.07	143.79
CO	29.26	2.88	1.06	136.68
CT	28.05	2.70	1.07	165.87
DC	58.91	3.26	1.04	122.23
DE	25.30	2.80	1.06	127.80
FL	26.26	2.87	1.07	150.75
GA	15.25	2.78	1.07	177.50
HI	8.00	2.42	1.07	177.93
IA	24.08	3.02	1.04	129.36
ID	33.85	2.91	1.06	132.08
IL	29.02	2.93	1.05	137.77
IN	35.25	2.93	1.05	125.72
KS	43.94	3.14	1.04	124.39
KY	25.12	2.68	1.07	151.28
LA	17.14	2.79	1.06	162.62
MA	32.33	2.76	1.07	135.98
MD	28.67	2.79	1.07	133.69
ME	7.69	2.67	1.07	198.93
MI	20.93	2.90	1.05	153.50
MN	18.96	2.87	1.06	152.92
MO	29.87	2.89	1.06	138.29
MS	14.76	2.75	1.06	174.86
MT	38.94	3.11	1.04	126.89
NC	19.28	2.65	1.06	166.69
ND	34.28	3.07	1.04	123.93
NE	45.89	3.16	1.04	119.79
NH	12.22	2.69	1.10	175.88
NJ	44.98	2.88	1.04	130.79
NM	18.50	2.93	1.05	152.02
NV	13.86	2.77	1.07	147.35
NY	21.89	2.75	1.06	156.88
OH	25.23	2.80	1.05	142.08
OK	28.22	3.03	1.05	139.50
OR	35.08	2.69	1.06	121.18
PA	35.69	2.87	1.05	128.34
RI	56.23	2.86	1.05	110.35
SC	18.76	2.81	1.06	169.21
SD	32.01	3.12	1.04	130.75
TN	13.62	2.71	1.07	192.83

TX	23.85	2.92	1.05	160.44
UT	12.58	2.71	1.06	191.04
VA	25.18	2.63	1.08	145.65
VT	18.91	2.55	1.08	145.18
WA	28.71	2.75	1.06	134.02
WI	17.87	2.81	1.06	156.19
WV	28.45	2.67	1.08	136.57
WY	23.48	2.92	1.06	143.63

Table 7.4 Median values, aggregated by state plus DC, of selected measures of the municipal-scale street networks for every city and town in the US. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

7.6. Analysis of Neighborhood-Scale Street Networks

Thus far, we have examined every urban street network in the United States at the metropolitan and municipal scales. This analysis has focused on the complexity on the network in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. While the metropolitan scale captures the emergent character of the wider region's complex system, and the municipal scale captures planning decisions made by a single city government, the neighborhood scale best represents the scale of individual urban design interventions into the urban form. Further, this scale more commonly reflects individual designs, eras, and paradigms in street network development than the “many hands, many eras” evolution of form at larger scales.

	mean	σ	min	median	max
Area (km ²)	5.322	15.463	0.008	1.738	323.306
Avg of the avg neighborhood degree	2.598	0.436	<0.001	2.670	3.632
Avg of the avg weighted neighborhood degree	0.031	0.041	<0.001	0.029	2.991
Avg circuity	1.080	0.411	1.000	1.044	24.29
Avg clustering coefficient	0.044	0.055	<0.001	0.034	1.000
Avg weighted clustering coefficient	0.010	0.027	<0.001	0.005	0.799
Intersection count	173	379	0	76	8371

Avg degree centrality	0.130	0.270	0.001	0.054	4.000
Edge density (km/km ²)	17.569	7.095	0.025	18.152	59.939
Avg edge length (m)	142.279	59.182	8.447	133.848	2231.331
Total edge length (km)	71.369	166.566	0.017	29.880	3563.409
Proportion of dead-ends	0.170	0.131	<0.001	0.145	1.000
Proportion of 3-way intersections	0.559	0.146	<0.001	0.574	1.000
Proportion of 4-way intersections	0.275	0.176	<0.001	0.234	1.000
Intersection density (per km ²)	49.497	28.330	<0.001	46.430	444.355
Average node degree	4.675	0.836	0.545	4.736	7.283
<i>m</i>	5201	1185	1	217	27289
<i>n</i>	208	459	2	90	9327
Node density (per km ²)	58.677	31.802	0.063	55.626	499.900
Max PageRank value	0.055	0.086	<0.001	0.026	0.889
Min PageRank value	0.010	0.041	<0.001	0.002	0.500
Self-loop proportion	0.007	0.034	<0.001	<0.001	1.000
Street density (km/km ²)	9.744	4.085	0.013	9.882	33.737
Average street segment length (m)	143.664	60.023	7.376	134.877	2231.331
Total street length (km)	40.049	93.987	0.009	16.248	1960.643
Street segment count	288	656	1	119	14754
Average streets per node	2.925	0.408	1.000	2.944	4.026

Table 7.5 Selected summary stats for all the neighborhood-scale street networks. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Table 7.5 presents summary statistics for this data set. Compared to the summary statistics presented at the metropolitan scale (Table 7.1) and the municipal scale (Table 7.3), here we see much greater variance. This is expected, given the smaller network sizes at the neighborhood scale. A few neighborhoods have no intersections within their Zillow-defined boundaries, resulting in a minimum intersection density of 0 across the data set. Meanwhile, the small neighborhood of Cottages North in Davis, California has the highest intersection density in the country, 444/km², largely as an artifact of its small area as the denominator. Nationwide, the typical neighborhood averages 2.9 streets per intersection, reflecting the prevalence of 3-way intersections in the US, discussed earlier. The median proportions of each node type are 14.5%

for cul-de-sacs, 57.4% for 3-way intersections, and 23.4% for 4-way intersections. The typical neighborhood averages 135-meter street segment lengths and 46.4 intersections per km². At the neighborhood scale (sample size of 6,857 in this analysis) we again find the same strong linear relationship between total street length and the number of nodes in a network ($r^2=0.98$), as seen in Figure 7.9, contradicting the small-sample findings of Strano et al. (2013).

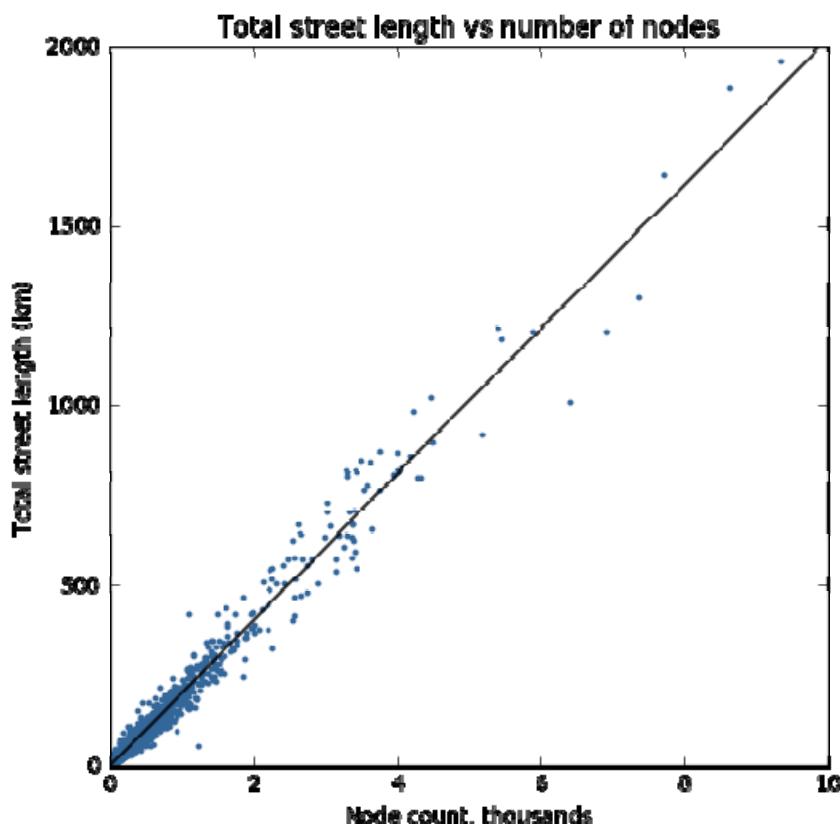


Figure 7.9 Relationship between total street length and number of nodes in neighborhood-scale street networks.

Due to the extreme values seen – resulting from the large variance in neighborhood size – we can filter the data set to examine only large neighborhoods (i.e., neighborhoods with area greater than the median value across the data set). In this filtered set, the five neighborhoods with the highest intersection density are all in central Philadelphia. Central neighborhoods are

common at the top of this list, including Point Breeze, Philadelphia; Central Boston; Central City, New Orleans; Downtown Tampa; and Downtown Portland (Figure 7.10). The three neighborhoods with the lowest intersection density are on the outskirts of Anchorage, Alaska. In this filtered set, the neighborhoods with the greatest average number of streets per node tend to be older neighborhoods with orthogonal grids, such as Virginia Park, Tampa; Outer Sunset, San Francisco; and New Orleans' French Quarter. The neighborhoods with the *lowest* tend to be sprawling and often hilly suburbs far from the urban core, such as Scholl Canyon in Glendale, California or Sonoma Ranch in San Antonio, Texas.

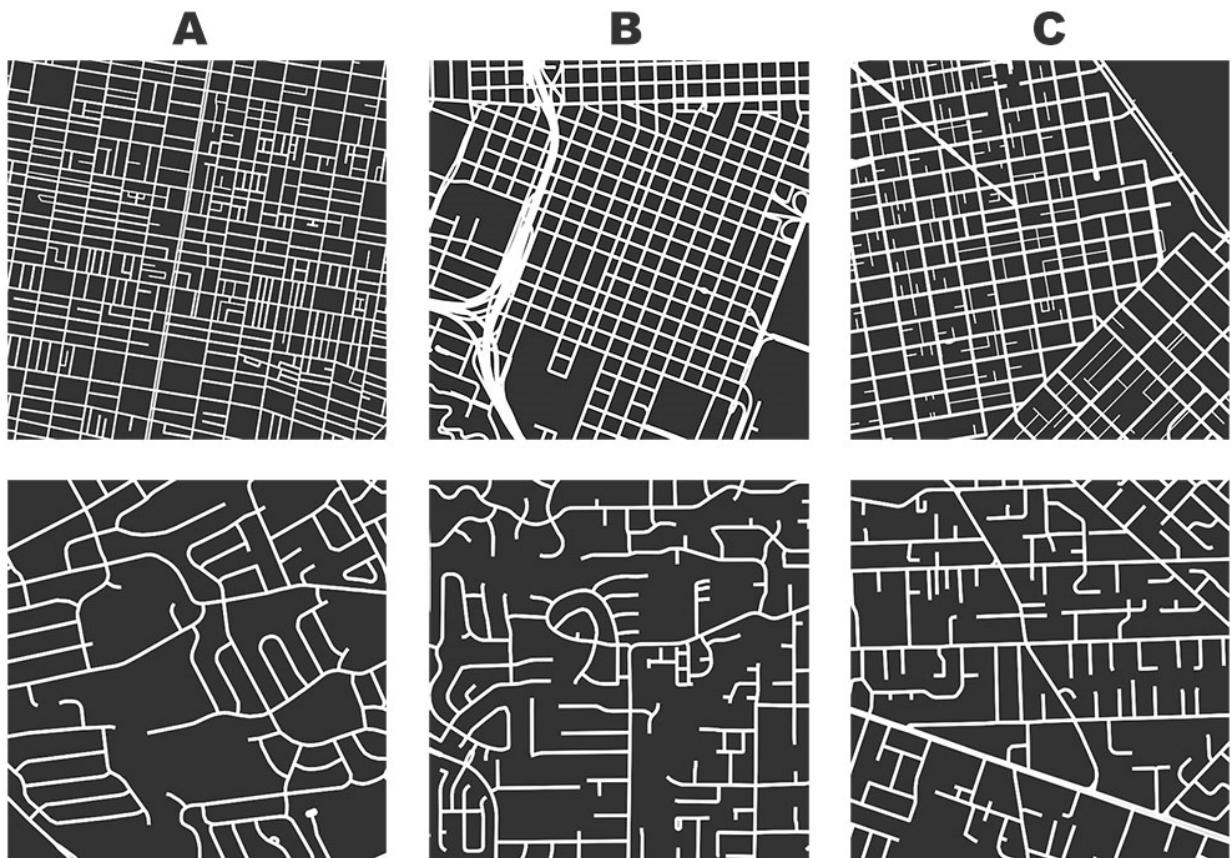


Figure 7.10 Square-mile comparisons of central cities and their suburbs. A: top, central Philadelphia; bottom, suburban King of Prussia. B: top, central Portland; bottom, suburban Beaverton. C: top, central San Francisco; bottom, suburban Concord.

For comparison, Figure 7.10 compares one square mile of the centers of Philadelphia, Portland, and San Francisco with one square mile of each of their suburbs. The connectedness and density of the central cities is clear, as is the disconnectivity of their suburbs. In fact, the suburbs have more in common with one another – despite being hundreds or thousands of miles apart – than they do with their central city neighbors, suggesting that an era's prevailing design paradigm is paramount to geographical localism and context. The top row of Figure 7.10 represents an era of urban planning and development that preceded the automobile, while the bottom row reflects the mid-late 20th century era of automobility in residential suburb design – namely the “loops and lollipops” and the “lollipops on a stick” design patterns identified by Southworth and Ben-Joseph (1997).

7.7. Neighborhood-Scale Analysis of San Francisco

For clearer cross-sectional analysis, we single out the neighborhoods of San Francisco, California. This provides a more easily presented set of study sites as well as a more consistent geography to look across planning eras and design paradigms. Figure 7.11 shows these neighborhoods and underlying street network. The Seacliff neighborhood, at the upper-left, features large parks, large lots, and large, expensive homes. It is one of San Francisco's master-planned residence parks developed in the aftermath of the 1906 earthquake. Inspired by the Garden Cities movement, Seacliff was designed to provide wealthy residents – through large lots, lush landscaping, and racially-restrictive covenants – a sense of suburban living while still being

within the core city and in easy proximity of its downtown (Brandi 2014). Toward the upper-right, the central neighborhoods of San Francisco feature some of its oldest and densest development. Despite their hilly topography, planners draped an orthogonal grid street network across these neighborhoods, irrespective of terrain (Cole 2014).

In contrast, modern Diamond Heights was re-platted in the 1950s in harmony with its topography – under the auspices of the California Redevelopment Act – and has a street network that curves along its hillsides (Board of Supervisors 1955). West of these hills, in the early 20th century, urban planners opened the Twin Peaks Tunnel, the Sunset Tunnel, and the N-Judah line to expose large swaths of western San Francisco to development (Nolte 2009). Some of these new neighborhoods, such as the working-class Sunset District, were designed with a simple orthogonal grid and consistent, small lot sizes. Others, such as the wealthy St. Francis Wood (at the west end of West Twin Peaks) were designed as wealthy Garden Cities-inspired residence parks, in the mold of Seacliff. These histories, economic drivers, planning decisions, and design paradigms can still be seen inscribed in the urban form and its street network in Figure 7.11.

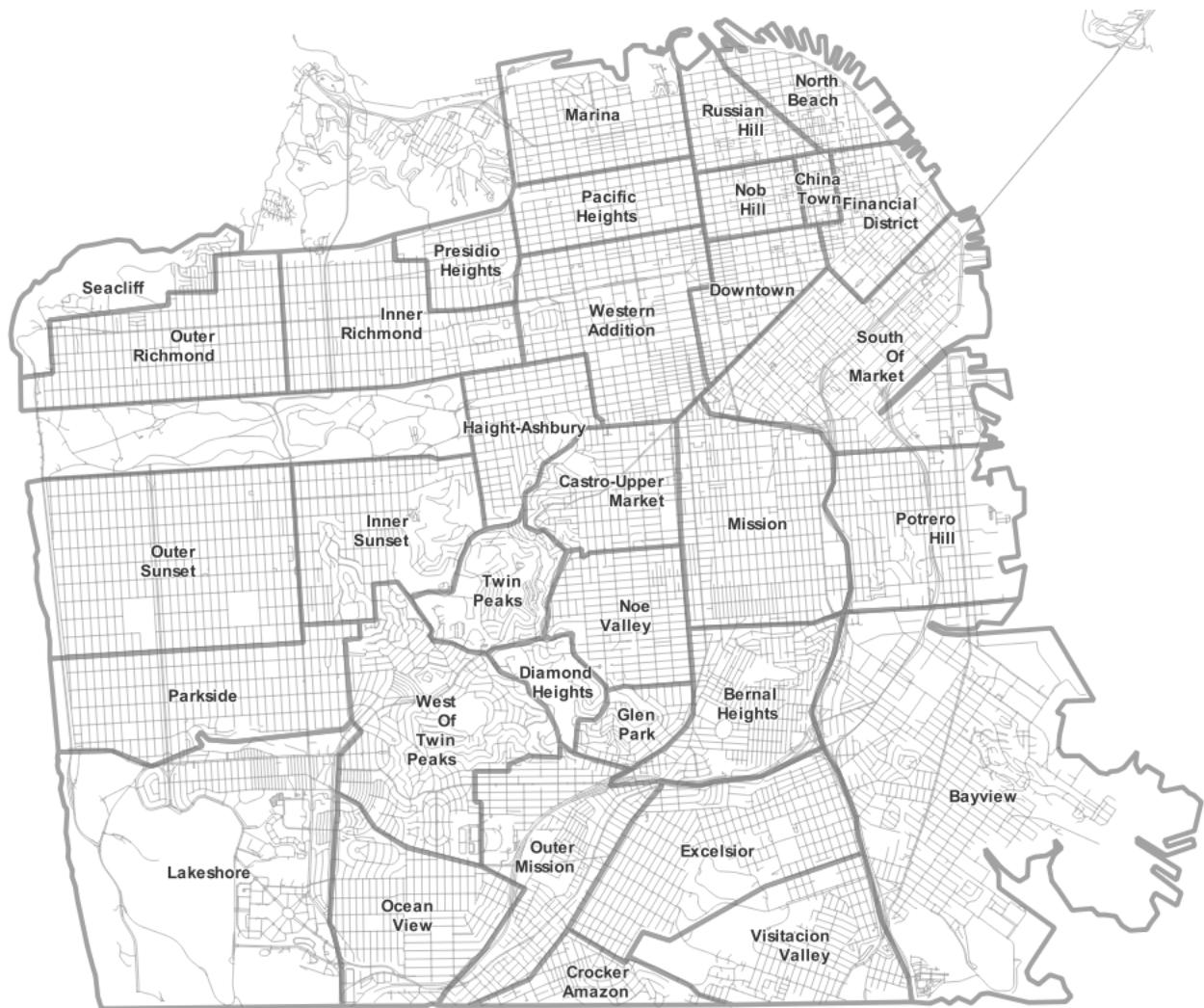


Figure 7.11 The neighborhoods and street network of San Francisco, California. Note that the Presidio and Golden Gate Park are excluded from any neighborhood's boundary, and thus from the quantitative analysis in this section.

We can use OSMnx to further examine the characteristics of these street networks.

Looking at the summary stats for all San Francisco neighborhoods (Table 7.6), we see the orthogonal gridiron street networks of neighborhoods like Chinatown and Outer Sunset have average circuities of 1.0, indicating their street segments are no more circuitous than straight-line paths. Even the hilly street network of Nob Hill has an average circuity of 1.0 as the grid was laid out irrespective of the underlying terrain. However, the hilly neighborhoods of Twin Peaks and

Diamond Heights have street networks that conform to the terrain, reflected in their circuity

being 17% and 19%, respectively, greater than straight-line paths.

	Area (km ²)	Avg circuitry	Avg clustering coefficient	Intersect density (per km ²)	Street density (km/km ²)	Avg street length (m)	Streets per node
Bayview	12.86	1.05	0.05	50.63	10.6	118.37	3.08
Bernal Heights	2.99	1.03	0.05	126.02	18.7	90.55	2.98
Castro-Upper Market	2.28	1.02	0.05	101.50	17.5	102.93	3.31
Chinatown	0.36	1.00	0.04	115.23	15.7	88.84	3.67
Crocker Amazon	1.20	1.02	0.05	90.27	13.4	97.93	3.05
Diamond Heights	0.89	1.19	0.16	48.11	8.5	130.97	3.08
Downtown	1.67	1.00	0.06	93.39	16.3	102.32	3.68
Excelsior	4.38	1.01	0.03	73.05	15.2	118.45	3.38
Financial District	1.81	1.01	0.07	66.80	11.9	104.73	3.64
Glen Park	0.96	1.03	0.01	109.85	16.7	102.27	3.15
Haight-Ashbury	2.00	1.02	0.04	75.95	14.3	116.50	3.54
Inner Richmond	3.57	1.01	0.02	72.76	14.7	114.51	3.54
Inner Sunset	3.49	1.07	0.06	62.16	13.9	133.73	3.33
Lakeshore	9.39	1.07	0.09	51.85	8.9	107.30	3.22
Marina	2.80	1.01	0.08	99.97	16.2	92.85	3.53
Mission	4.38	1.01	0.03	90.87	17.8	112.82	3.55
Nob Hill	0.95	1.00	0.01	81.71	17.2	119.93	3.73
Noe Valley	2.31	1.01	0.03	79.40	15.8	113.19	3.46
North Beach	1.76	1.04	0.05	61.28	12.1	112.24	3.21
Ocean View	3.42	1.03	0.04	76.65	15.6	121.03	3.22
Outer Mission	3.52	1.02	0.05	102.93	17.1	100.47	3.16
Outer Richmond	3.65	1.00	0.02	63.57	14.2	123.86	3.74
Outer Sunset	6.36	1.00	0.02	52.80	13.7	142.44	3.89
Pacific Heights	1.79	1.00	0.01	74.98	15.1	114.10	3.71
Parkside	4.03	1.00	0.02	56.86	13.3	132.24	3.66
Potrero Hill	3.73	1.02	0.03	64.17	14.5	128.20	3.25
Presidio Heights	1.26	1.02	0.07	78.64	14.6	114.17	3.38
Russian Hill	1.28	1.01	0.06	96.79	15.3	90.00	3.21
Seacliff	1.87	1.07	0.09	22.98	3.8	111.94	3.06
South of Market	5.68	1.03	0.05	67.42	14.9	133.00	3.2
Twin Peaks	1.76	1.17	0.10	61.52	13.3	143.77	2.8
Visitacion Valley	3.53	1.04	0.04	62.00	11.5	106.87	3.04
West of Twin Peaks	4.87	1.06	0.08	99.21	17.0	105.20	3.18
Western Addition	3.90	1.01	0.04	102.75	17.6	97.74	3.59

Table 7.6 Summary statistics for all San Francisco neighborhoods. For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Diamond Heights and Seacliff have the lowest intersection densities (per km²) and the lowest street densities (linear km per km²), in part due to their fairly circuitous, disconnected street networks, but also due to the fact that these small neighborhoods include large parks (Glen Canyon Park and Lands End, respectively) within their boundaries. Working-class Bernal Heights – with a street network designed by US Army engineers in the 1860s (Mullins 2017) – has a dense mesh of streets and the highest intersection and street densities. Chinatown has the second highest intersection density and the Mission District has the second highest street density. This fine grain can be seen in the average street segment length: Chinatown, Bernal Heights, and Russian Hill have the shortest average street segment length, each approximately 90 meters. Twin Peaks has the longest (144 meters) due to its winding hilltop streets, followed by the Inner and Outer Sunset District due to their coarse-grain long blocks.

We can also examine these networks' complexity in terms of intersection types and connectedness. Figure 7.12 maps San Francisco's neighborhoods by average number of streets per node (an indicator of connectedness), colored from lowest/least-connected to highest/most-connected (cf. Figure 7.11). Less connected neighborhoods such as Seacliff (3.1 streets per node, top left) and Twin Peaks (2.8 streets per node, center) immediately stand out. Similarly, the most connected neighborhoods by this measure, Outer Richmond (3.7 streets per node) and Outer Sunset (3.9 streets per node) lie directly south of Seacliff. These two neighborhoods are characterized by their typical 4-way intersections, as we saw in Figure 7.11.

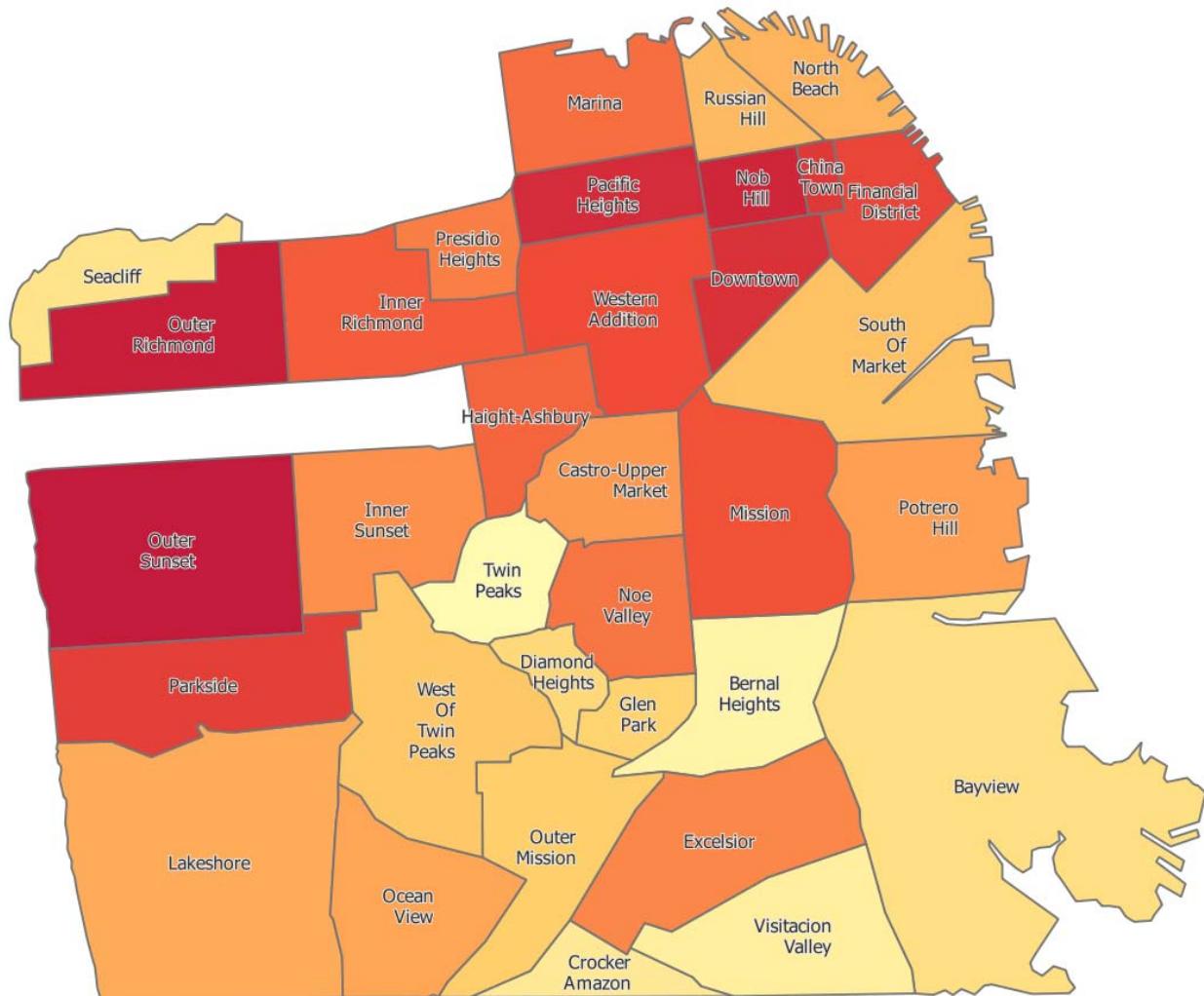


Figure 7.12 San Francisco neighborhoods colored by average number of streets per node (an indicator of connectedness), colored from lowest/least-connected (light yellow) to highest/most-connected (dark red). Compare with the street network detail in Figure 7.11.

A node's betweenness centrality represents the number of shortest paths in the network that pass through the node. The maximum betweenness centrality of any node in the network serves as a proxy for resilience: if a large number of shortest paths rely on a single node, the network is more prone to failure or inefficiency given a single point of failure. The Outer Sunset District has the lowest maximum betweenness centrality of any neighborhood – only 9.6% of all shortest paths pass through its most important node. By contrast, in Chinatown, 36% of shortest

paths pass through its most important node, and in Twin Peaks it is 37%. In Chinatown, this finding is the result of the small neighborhood size comprising only few streets *and* the fact that these streets are one-way, forcing paths through very few routing options. In Twin Peaks, this is the result of the terrain and the disconnected network forcing paths through a small set of chokepoints that connect various sections of the network. In Ocean View, the neighborhood center has low betweenness centrality due to its disconnectedness: few shortest paths run through the center (Figure 7.13). However, in the Mission District, the neighborhood center has high betweenness centrality due to its orthogonal grid-like connectedness: many shortest paths run through the center. Note that as discussed in chapter 6, betweenness-centrality analyses for neighborhood-scale network subsets come with an important caveat: they only consider flows within the subset and thus demonstrate peripheral edge effects and artificially imposed centers. Despite this caveat, these analyses do show the structure of the network *within* the encapsulated whole of a single neighborhood. Further, their limitations are ameliorated by the analyses presented earlier at broader scales, as well as by the average node connectivity analysis.

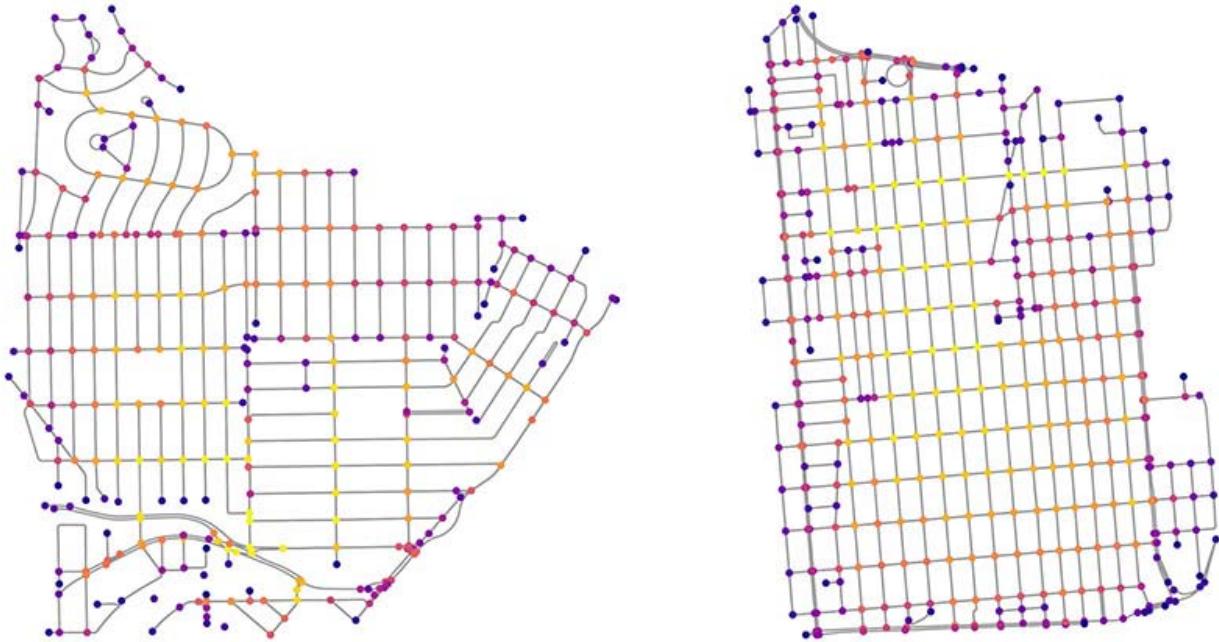


Figure 7.13 Relative node betweenness centralities for Ocean View (left) and the Mission District (right), colored from lowest (dark violet) to highest (light yellow) for flows originating from and traveling to nodes within the subset.

The average node connectivity is also a proxy for network resilience. It represents the mean number of internally node-disjoint paths between each pair of nodes in the network. In other words, it indicates the expected number of nodes that must be removed to disconnect any randomly selected pair of non-adjacent nodes. Thus, a network with a higher average node connectivity is more resilient because more nodes must fail, on average, to disconnect a randomly selected pair of nodes. In San Francisco, the networks for Diamond Heights and Seacliff are not fully connected. Among neighborhoods with connected networks, Twin Peaks has the lowest average node connectivity: on average, only 1.05 nodes must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of nodes (Table 7.7). Conversely, Outer Richmond and Outer Sunset have the highest average node connectivity: on average, 2.8 and 3.2 nodes, respectively, must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of nodes in these

neighborhoods. This finding conforms to a qualitative assessment of the networks. As mentioned earlier, Twin Peaks has choke points due to its terrain and disconnectivity that separate sections of the network rely on to interface with each other. Outer Richmond and Outer Sunset, in contrast, are characterized by orthogonal grids with high connectedness and numerous fallback options should any single node fail.

Neighborhood	Max betweenness centrality	Avg node connectivity	Avg undirected node connectivity
Bayview	0.161	1.740	2.076
Bernal Heights	0.199	1.609	1.942
Castro-Upper Market	0.241	1.978	2.447
Chinatown	0.362	1.349	2.526
Crocker Amazon	0.301	1.118	1.421
Diamond Heights	0.113	0.507	0.639
Downtown	0.207	1.533	2.755
Excelsior	0.206	2.315	2.482
Financial District	0.216	1.558	2.730
Glen Park	0.209	1.685	2.000
Haight-Ashbury	0.286	2.201	2.543
Inner Richmond	0.174	2.400	2.708
Inner Sunset	0.271	1.890	2.153
Lakeshore	0.194	1.461	2.329
Marina	0.186	2.231	2.719
Mission	0.146	2.158	2.775
Nob Hill	0.165	2.014	2.716
Noe Valley	0.218	2.187	2.392
North Beach	0.317	1.534	1.966
Ocean View	0.285	1.721	2.000
Outer Mission	0.279	1.625	1.941
Outer Richmond	0.204	2.771	3.073
Outer Sunset	0.096	3.167	3.360
Pacific Heights	0.150	2.502	2.895
Parkside	0.193	2.527	2.800
Potrero Hill	0.261	1.926	2.334
Presidio Heights	0.292	1.785	2.175
Russian Hill	0.254	1.838	1.982

Seacliff	0.150	0.949	0.987
South Of Market	0.310	1.383	2.090
Twin Peaks	0.371	1.049	1.267
Visitacion Valley	0.262	1.498	1.830
West Of Twin Peaks	0.232	1.915	2.311
Western Addition	0.213	1.996	2.848

Table 7.7 San Francisco neighborhoods, by indicators of resilience: maximum node betweenness centrality and average node connectivity (directed and undirected). For definitions and discussion of these measures, see Table 5.1 in chapter 5 and section 4.4 in chapter 4.

Of note though, certain central orthogonal grid-like networks with many 4-way intersections such as Downtown, Chinatown, and the Financial District have surprisingly low average node connectivity: only 1.5, 1.3, and 1.6 nodes, respectively, must be removed to disconnect a randomly selected pair of nodes in these neighborhoods. This reflects the fact that these neighborhoods comprise primarily one-way streets. Although they have dense, highly connected networks, they are relatively un-resilient as they can be easily disconnected given that traffic cannot flow bi-directionally. These three neighborhoods also experience the greatest *increase* in average node connectivity if all the edges were converted to undirected: Chinatown's increases 87%, Downtown's increases 80%, and the Financial District's increases 75%. By contrast, the street network of Outer Sunset sees only a 6% increase due to it already comprising primarily bi-directional streets. This indicates that there are substantial possible resilience benefits in targeted conversion of one-way streets to bi-directional in Downtown, the Financial District, and Chinatown.

7.8. Discussion

As defined in chapter 3, a complex spatial network is a network, embedded in space, that has a nontrivial topology. In other words, its structure and organization is neither fully regular nor fully random. Returning to the three categories of complexity discussed in chapter 4 (section 4.4.1), category I maximizes disorder and entropy, II maximizes a balance between structure and diversity, and III maximizes order. From this discussion, we developed a typology of measures for complexity in the context of urban design (section 4.5). Of the network measures, this empirical study has presented preliminary findings that particularly emphasize street network complexity in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. Older, denser, and more self-organized networks, such as those at the heart of Boston or lower Manhattan are complex in terms of category I complexity. Sprawling, disconnected suburban neighborhoods rank low on all measures of complexity, with the exception that their high circuitry can lend itself to disorder (i.e., category I). The orthogonal grid we see in the downtowns of Portland and San Francisco have high density (i.e., intersection and street densities), connectedness (i.e., average number of streets per node), and order (based on circuitry and statistical dispersion of node types), but low resilience in the presence of one-way streets, measured by maximum betweenness centralities and average node connectivity increases when switching from one-way to bi-directional edges.

These latter neighborhoods are complex in terms of category II and category III complexity. Their connectedness, density, and orderliness balances at the midpoint embraced by category II. However, their extreme regularity of block sizes, streets per node, and orthogonality best represents category III. Recall from the discussion in chapter 3 (section 3.7) that a complex

network is one with a topology that is neither fully regular nor fully random. The very definition of a complex network stands in contradiction to the character of category III complexity, and raises an interesting question briefly introduced earlier: is maximum order not the antithesis of complexity? Are uniform, gridded street networks complex because of their topology, in spite of it, or not at all?

This is a broad question in the study of complexity, but one for which the urban planning literature may provide some insight. I propose that such orthogonal grid street networks *are* complex – not inherently because of their topology, but because of *how that topology structures human dynamics*. The orthogonal grid lends itself to platting and speculation (Hoyt 1933), navigation (Lynch 1960; Gell 1985; Sadalla and Montello 1989), the organization of symbolic, important, and memorable places (Lynch 1960; 1984; Kostof 1991; 1992), efficient human circulation (Institute of Transportation Engineers 2010), and resilience to decades of rapid technological change (Jackson 1985; Grant 2001). Taken in conjunction with density, streetscape, grain, and land use entropy, the *connectedness* of a grid supports route choice, convenience, and walkability – and in turn, the human dynamics of social mixing, activity, and encounter (Jacobs 1995; Southworth and Ben-Joseph 1997; Guo 2009; Speck 2012). The complexity of the network, in all its various facets, influences and structures the complexity of human interactions and urban processes that run on it. This proposed link between structure and process forms a bridge between the discussion of dynamics in the first half of this dissertation and the analysis of form in the second, as we argued in the discussion section of chapter 3.

Another critical takeaway of this analysis is that *scale matters*. The median average circuitry is lower across the neighborhoods data set than across the municipal set, which in turn is lower than across the urbanized areas set. Conversely, the median average number of streets per node is higher across the neighborhoods data set than across the municipal set, which in turn is higher than across the urbanized areas set. The median intersection density per km² is about 83% higher in the neighborhoods data set than in the municipal or urbanized areas sets. These findings make sense: the Zillow neighborhood boundaries focus on large, core cities with older and denser street networks. The municipal boundaries only include incorporated cities and towns – discarding small census-designated places and unincorporated communities. The urbanized area boundaries include far-flung sprawling suburbs.

The characteristics of an urban network for a city fundamentally depend on what *city* means: municipal boundaries, urbanized areas, or just certain neighborhoods? The first is a merely legal definition, but also captures the scope of city planning authority and decision-making for top-down interventions into a street network. The second captures a wider self-organized human system and its emergent built form, but tends to aggregate multiple non-homogenous built forms together into a single unit of analysis. The third captures the nature of the local built form and lived experience, but at the expense of a broad view of the urban system and metropolitan-scale trip-taking. In short, multiple scales in concert provide planners and scholars a clearer view of the urban form and the topological and metric complexity of the street network than any single scale can.

We find a strong linear relationship, invariant across scales, between total street length, L , and the number of nodes, n , in a network that contradicts some previous findings in the literature that relied on small sample sizes. We also find that most networks empirically demonstrate a lognormal distribution of street segment lengths, contradicting some previous findings in the literature, as discussed earlier. However, we believe our empirical finding makes more sense theoretically *and* is supported by the large-sample data at multiple scales. An obvious exception to lognormal distribution lies in those networks that exhibit substantial uniformity across the entire network. At the neighborhood scale, examples include downtown neighborhoods with similarly consistent orthogonal grids, such as that of Portland, Oregon. At the municipal scale, examples include towns in the Great Plains that have orthogonal grids with consistent block sizes, platted at one time, and never subjected to sprawl.

These findings are interesting for the practice and history of planning. The spatial signatures of the Homestead Act, successive land use regulations, urban design paradigms, and planning instruments remain clearly visible today in these cities' urban forms and street networks due to path dependence. When comparing the median municipal street networks of each state, Nebraska has the lowest circuitry, the highest average number of streets per node, the second shortest average street segment length, and the second highest intersection density for similar reasons. These preliminary findings point to how street networks across the Great Plains developed all at once, but grew very little afterwards – unlike, for instance, most cities in California that were settled in the same era but later subjected to sprawl.

This finding suggests future research could incorporate a temporal analysis that this present study does not do with its cross-sectional data. Returning to the typology of complexity measures in chapter 4 (section 4.5), this empirical analysis emphasized network *structure*. Expanding the study of complex urban form by examining the other types of complexity – and further linking structural complexity to the temporal complexity of dynamics and processes – lies ahead as critical future work.

In total, this chapter analyzed 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. These sample sizes were larger than those in any previous study. It looked at both metric and topological measures of the structure and complexity of these networks – particularly focusing on density, connectedness, and resilience. These preliminary empirical findings demonstrate the use of OSMnx as a new piece of research infrastructure. They suggest to urban planners new methods for acquiring and analyzing street network data, including new methods for evaluating network resilience and resilience gains with betweenness centralities and average node connectivities. Finally, I have made all of these network datasets – for 497 urbanized areas, 19,655 cities and towns, and 6,857 neighborhoods – along with all of their attribute data and complexity measures available in an online public repository for other researchers to study and repurpose.

8. Conclusion

8.1. Synopsis of the Dissertation

Cities are complex systems shaped through bottom-up, self-organizing processes and top-down planning interventions. Cities – human ecosystems – comprise many interrelated, interacting components. Humans both shape their ecosystems (i.e., institutions, cultures, physical built environments), and are in turn shaped by them. Urban complexity is manifested through the self-organization of these components and the emergence of large-scale structure and characteristics. In particular, these components interact through networks – both virtual (Internet and telecommunication, flows of capital, etc.) and physical (street networks, rail networks, etc.). This dissertation focused on street networks and their complexity, emphasizing density, resilience, and connectedness. These attributes influence the way an urban system's physical links can structure complex interactions, connections, and dynamics.

This dissertation developed its theoretical framing over chapters 2 and 3. Chapter 2 introduced the background of the nonlinear paradigm, discussing systems, dynamics, self-similarity, and prediction. These foundations set up the theoretical frame in chapter 3 of complexity, cities, and the study of networks. Chapter 4 collated various measures of complexity from multiple research literatures into a typology of measures of the complexity of urban form, emphasizing the scale of urban design. In particular, it presented several measures of network complexity and structure that were then operationalized in chapters 5, 6, and 7. This chapter introduced OSMnx, a new tool to acquire, construct, correct, visualize, and analyze complex urban street networks. Chapter 6 applied OSMnx empirically in a small case study of street

networks in Portland, Oregon as a demonstration of its usage. Chapter 7 then expanded the empirical application of OSMnx to a large study of 27,000 urban street networks at various scales across the United States.

8.2. Summary of Key Contributions

8.2.1. *Contribution to the Literature*

This dissertation makes various theoretical, methodological, and empirical contributions across its six substantive chapters to the urban planning research literature. This subsection addresses them in order.

Chapter 2 makes one methodological and one theoretical contribution to the literature. The former contribution is methodological as this chapter presents Pynamical, a new tool I have developed to visualize and explore nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior. Comparable tools usually must be developed from scratch or rely on expensive commercial software such as MATLAB. Developing tools for exploring, understanding, and visualizing dynamical systems in Python makes them available to a much wider audience of systems analysts, researchers, and students. Pynamical provides a fast, simple, reusable, extensible, free, and open-source new means for exploring system behavior – particularly for the qualitative analysis of such systems in research and pedagogy. The latter contribution is not original; rather it reviews the theory of nonlinearity for the qualitative analysis of nonlinear dynamical systems' behavior for an interdisciplinary body of urban scholars and planners. Most formal treatments of chaos and

nonlinear dynamics in the scholarly literature are densely technical and geared toward an audience of mathematicians and physicists. Instead, chapter 2 offers a gentle step-by-step introduction to dynamical systems to a broad social science audience to provide a strong and unambiguous footing for forays into complexity studies.

Similarly, chapter 3 offers a theoretical contribution to the planning literature by unpacking the key foundational concepts of complex systems and network science in a brief, straightforward manner targeted at planners. It argues that the interdisciplinary appeal of complexity in the social sciences has resulted in ambiguous terminology, internal inconsistencies, and overloaded concepts. This chapter provides explanatory examples of these concepts familiar to scholars and practitioners not already versed in the technical science of complexity. Most relevant to this present study, this chapter expounds the theory of networks and network analysis that forms the foundation of the remaining chapters.

Chapter 4 unpacks the connections between the built form and the types and measures of its complexity. It primarily contributes a new typology of tools and metrics from different scientific disciplines to assess measures of complexity that apply to urban form and particularly to urban design's scale of intervention. In particular, the measures of network structure characterize the complexity of the circulation network in terms of density, resilience, and connectedness. Bridging between the earlier chapters and those that follow, these form attributes influence the way an urban system's physical connections structure complex human interactions

and dynamics. The analytical framework developed here is generalizable to empirical research of multiple neighborhood types and design standards.

Chapter 5 offers the primary methodological contribution of this dissertation – OSMnx, a new tool I have developed to download, construct, correct, analyze, and visualize urban street networks using OpenStreetMap data. Street network analysis in the urban planning literature suffers from challenges of usability, planarity, reproducibility, and sample sizes. To address these challenges, the primary methodological thrust of this study was to create a tool, OSMnx, to make the collection of data and creation and analysis of street networks simple, consistent, and automatable. OSMnx contributes five significant new capabilities for researchers: first, the automatic downloading of administrative place boundaries and building footprints; second, the tailored and automated downloading and constructing of street networks from OpenStreetMap; third, the automatic correction and simplification of network topology; fourth, the ability to save street networks to disk as shapefiles, GraphML, or SVG files; and fifth, the ability to analyze street networks, calculate routes, visualize the networks, and calculate network metrics and statistics. These metrics and statistics include both those common in urban design and transportation studies, and metrics that measure the complexity of the network. Moreover, OSMnx allows street network data collection for anywhere in the world that OpenStreetMap has data. One can easily acquire street networks for places where such data might otherwise be inconsistent or prohibitively difficult to come by.

OSMnx enables researchers to download spatial geometries such as administrative boundaries, building footprints, and street networks and then construct, project, visualize, and analyze complex street networks. It makes the acquisition, construction, and analysis of urban street networks easy, consistent, and reproducible for powerful and consistent research, transportation engineering, and urban planning and design. OSMnx is built on top of NetworkX, matplotlib, and geopandas for rich network analysis capabilities, easy and beautiful visualizations, and accelerated spatial queries with R-tree spatial indexing.

Finally, chapter 5 adapts measures from traditional network analysis to make them better-suited to accurately describing the physical form of street intersections and network connectivity. Namely, it adapts abstract nodes and directed edges into faithful representations of intersections, dead-ends, and physical streets. However, work remains to be done with accurately representing divided roads, as will be discussed in section 8.3.

In turn, chapter 6 presents a small case study to simply but plainly demonstrate the usage of OSMnx for research. It collects three small half-kilometer sections of the street network in different neighborhoods in Portland, Oregon to perform a cross-sectional analysis. This scale of analysis and sample size are small, but they provide straightforward examples to tie-together the network concepts presented in chapter 3, the network measures presented in chapter 4, and the methodological tool presented in chapter 5. This chapter thus serves to knit these preceding threads together empirically.

This chapter also presents empirical findings of three street network sections in Portland, Oregon and uses the quantitative measures to compare and contrast these network sections. It introduces these neighborhoods first from a brief qualitative and historical perspective, then explores their comparative quantitative measures of network complexity and structure. During the high modernist era of the mid-20th century, Portland's planners converted over 40 miles of streets to one-way, including nearly the entirety of Downtown Portland. This chapter's findings identify significant chokepoints in the suburban network and demonstrates how there could be substantial gains in network robustness if one-way streets in the dense, orthogonal downtown were converted to two-way streets.

Following up from this small case study, chapter 7 presents the primary empirical contribution of this dissertation: a large multi-scale analysis of 27,000 street networks. The empirical literature on street network analysis is growing ever richer, but suffers from some limitations. First, sample sizes tend to be fairly small due to data availability, gathering, and processing constraints. Second, reproducibility is difficult when the dozens of decisions that go into analysis – such as spatial extents, topological simplification and correction, definitions of nodes and edges, etc. – are ad hoc or only partly reported. Third, and related to the first two, studies frequently oversimplify to planar or undirected primal graphs for tractability, or use dual graphs despite the loss of geographic and metric information. Fourth, the current landscape of tools and methods offers no ideal technique that balances usability, customizability, reproducibility, and scalability in acquiring, constructing, and analyzing network data.

This fourth limitation above was addressed by introducing OSMnx and demonstrating its use in a small case study of Portland, Oregon in chapters 5 and 6. Chapter 7 addressed the first three limitations by conducting an analysis of street networks at multiple scales, with large sample sizes, with clearly defined network definitions and extents for reproducibility, and using non-planar, directed graphs. In particular, it examines urban street networks – represented as primal, non-planar, weighted multidigraphs with possible self-loops – through the framework of complexity developed in this dissertation, focusing on structure, density, connectedness, centrality, and resilience.

Most studies in the street network literature that conduct topological and/or metric analysis tend to have sample sizes ranging around 5 to 50 networks. This chapter instead conducted a large analysis of over 27,000 urban street networks at multiple overlapping scales across the United States. Namely, it examined the street networks of every U.S. incorporated city and town, urbanized area, and Zillow-defined neighborhood. In total, the study presented in this chapter uses OSMnx to download, construct, and analyze 497 urbanized areas' street networks, 19,655 cities' and towns' street networks, and 6,857 neighborhoods' street networks. It uses these street networks to conduct four analyses: at the metropolitan scale, at the municipal scale, at the neighborhood scale, and a case study looking deeper at the neighborhood-scale street networks in the city of San Francisco.

Chapter 7 presents preliminary empirical findings that examine street network complexity through the lens of density, resilience, and connectedness. Downtown Portland's and

San Francisco's orthogonal grids exhibit high intersection and street densities, high connectedness in terms of the average number of streets per node, and high order. However, they also exhibit low resilience (for traffic that must obey edge directedness) due to the significant presence of one-way streets. This resilience was characterized by the maximum betweenness centralities and the average node connectivity increases when switching from one-way to reciprocal edges in both directions. Returning once again to the categories of complexity discussed in chapter 4 (defined in the framework presented in section 4.4.1), these downtowns are complex in terms of category II and category III complexity. However, older and more self-organized networks, such as those in lower Manhattan or central Boston, are more complex in terms of category I complexity – and possibly category II complexity in that their messiness is structured into a mesh of physical connections. However, with the exception of high circuitry lending itself to category I disorder, the sprawling and disconnected suburban neighborhoods rank low on all categories of complexity. I argued that street networks can be complex either inherently because of their form and topology, or indirectly through how that topology structures human dynamics. This bridge serves as a preliminary link between the theory of dynamics in the early chapters with the empirical analysis of form and structure in the latter chapters. However, some gaps remain for future research, as we will discuss shortly.

In chapter 7 we also find that *scale* is critically important in analyses of street networks. However, invariant to scale, we find a strong linear relationship between total street length and the number of nodes in a network. This provides new evidence that contradicts some previous

findings in the literature that relied on purely theoretical models or very small sample sizes. We also find that most networks empirically demonstrate a lognormal distribution of street segment lengths. An obvious exception to lognormal distribution lies in those networks that exhibit substantial uniformity across the entire network, such as the consistent orthogonal grid of downtown Portland, Oregon. At the municipal scale, towns in the Great Plains typically have orthogonal grids with consistent block sizes, platted at one time, and never subjected to sprawl. Comparing median street networks of each state, Nebraska has the lowest circuitry, the highest average number of streets per node, the second shortest average street segment length, and the second highest intersection density for similar reasons. Through path dependence – a hallmark of complex systems – the spatial signature of urban design paradigms and planning instruments remains plainly etched into the urban form across the United States.

In conclusion, an adaptation of chapter 2 is currently in press to be published as a journal article. Chapters 5 and 6 have recently been conflated and submitted as a journal article, now under review. Chapters 4 and 7 are each in the early stages of the article manuscript preparation process. According to its repository download statistics as of this writing, OSMnx has been downloaded and installed several thousand times. Finally, this study has made these network datasets and their attribute datasets available in a public online repository for other researchers to study and repurpose.

8.2.2. Contribution to Planning Practice

This dissertation makes methodological and empirical contributions to urban planning practice. This subsection addresses them in order.

The first, and primary, contribution is OSMnx. This software can be easily used by planning practitioners and transportation engineers to collect and analyze urban street networks. The current tool landscape does not provide a simple, consistent, flexible, and scalable option for this type of work. Some existing tools, such as the Urban Network Analysis Toolkit discussed in chapter 5, require extremely expensive ArcGIS licenses and pre-existing local data sets. OSMnx is free, open-source, and can collect street network data from anywhere in the world via various flexible methods – particularly useful for planners working in the Global South. Furthermore, as OpenStreetMap data is publicly editable, local planners may add local data directly to OpenStreetMap, then use OSMnx to immediately construct the data into a graph-theoretic object for network analysis. This software makes it much easier to conduct common planning analyses such as intersection density, the spatial distribution of intersection types, average (linear) block length, connectedness, resilience, shortest-path routing, and accessibility. Street networks can be saved as ESRI shapefiles, GraphML files, or SVGs for urban design work in tools like Adobe Illustrator.

Additionally, the preliminary empirical findings in this dissertation suggest to planning practitioners several methods for making qualitative assessments of urban resilience more concrete from a quantitative perspective. In particular, we found that maximum betweenness centralities indicate brittle choke points in urban networks at various scales, particularly in the

discussion of Portland in chapter 6 and the discussion of San Francisco in chapter 7. We also saw how the increase in average node connectivity when switching from a directed graph to an undirected graph representation of the street network can serve as an indicator of which areas would gain the greatest efficiency and resilience benefits from making one-way streets bi-directional.

Finally, this dissertation has drawn from the complexity sciences to embed the study of complex networks in the practice of urban planning and design. It has demonstrated various facets and measures of complexity relevant to the planning discipline. With the introduction and demonstration of OSMnx, it also has made these analytics readily available to planners without requiring technical and computational expertise. Instead, with just two or three lines of simple code, planners can download street networks anywhere in the world, analyze, and visualize them. For example, the figure-ground visualizations presented in chapter 5 help planners examine the physical outcomes of planning and informal urbanization. They also serve as a simple tool for communicating planned and emergent phenomena – such as density, connectedness, pattern, texture, scale, and grain – in a clear and immediate manner to laymen. Moreover, planners can use the complexity measures here as a rubric for more resilient and efficient circulation networks and better street investment decisions.

8.3. Future Research

Future work can use OSMnx to continue collecting and analyzing massive street network data sets, particularly to examine housing costs and accessibility, transportation and streetscape policy, one-way versus two-way conversions, public investment in bicycling infrastructure, and the connectivity and resilience of new neighborhoods developed according to the LEED-ND standards. Given the worldwide coverage of OpenStreetMap data, and its use as a digital repository by NGOs and humanitarian organizations, OSMnx could be used to study cities in the Global South to examine urbanization, slums, and percolation of circulation networks into informal settlements. Ultimately, such studies could improve our understanding of the structure and character of cities through infrastructure – including roads, housing, and water – around the world to evaluate accessibility, connectivity, resilience, and spatial justice.

Future methodological research includes developing a decision-tree algorithm to impute street width from various attributes of the edge. Figure 5.9 used OpenStreetMap’s highway type attribute in conjunction with an ad hoc approximation of local street widths in each geography to map from highway type to an inferred width in meters to a width in pixels given the dimensions of the image raster. OpenStreetMap also has attributes for street width (though this is infrequently non-null) and number of lanes (though lane widths vary from place to place. A better future algorithm might first check street width; if it is not present it would estimate the width from the number of lanes; if this too is not present, it would fall back on some default value for the highway type.

OpenStreetMap represents divided roads as two side-by-side one-way edges (with different spatial locations and unique IDs) running in opposite directions – as does TIGER/Line and essentially every other set of GIS streets. This does however cause some inconsistencies with counts, measures, and visual representation. For example, the intersection of a divided road with a street essentially becomes two intersections, i.e., two separate one-way edges intersecting with a street. Collapsing divided roads into a single spatial entity is a nontrivial computational task. One might draw a new centerline in the middle of the two reciprocal edges, but this could be difficult if the road curves considerably. It might be simpler to collapse divided roads into a single non-spatial entity. In other words, allow it to remain two separate spatial entities for visual representation, but de-duplicate counts for intersection densities, total street length, etc. by street *name*.

Again, this will run into difficulties if the same two roads intersect multiple times (e.g., due to curvature) or if multiple roads of the same name exist in a network. Further, data quality becomes paramount in such an approach: any inconsistencies in naming, spelling, or abbreviation (e.g., “Avenue” versus “Ave” versus “Av”) could cause mismatches that require natural language processing. To guarantee the results of any such collapsing of divided roads, the researcher may be best suited performing the task manually, comparing each edge to satellite photography, and ground-truthing the results against street-level imagery such as Google StreetView or an in-person site study. However, due to the enormous workload required for such a process, we believe OSMnx presents the best balance of accuracy, flexibility, universality,

scalability, and reproducibility currently available to computation street network researchers, even given its caveats.

Future empirical research includes comparing multiple network types across multiple scales. How do various measures of network complexity vary when examining driving networks versus walking networks versus bikeable networks at multiple spatial scales? This could also help clarify the nature of network resilience and connectedness for driving versus walking by further examining a place such as San Francisco where connectivity was designed to favor pedestrains over cars. This study provided some simple preliminary findings on identifying the benefits of one-way to two-way conversions by examining betweenness centralities and average node connectivities. Future research can expand this into a more thorough study of conversions to target specific areas for policy purposes.

Additionally, cluster analyses can be performed across network variables to develop a taxonomy of physical types along with city vintage and urban development in terms of changes in population and spatial extents. Such clustering could usefully explain physical form resulting from certain histories, policies, and local conditions – furthering the findings visualized in Figure 7.10. Furthermore, OSMnx can easily output built form variables to use in hedonic studies of housing costs or analyses of travel behavior and VMT. It can quickly and automatically produce useful transportation-design variables such as intersection densities, node types, and (proxies of) block sizes, but also more advanced measures of centrality, clustering, resilience, and node importance. For instance, future work can further probe the link between network complex

structure and complex dynamics by investigating human behavior in terms of measures of network complexity. OSMnx provides a rich basket of urban forms variables to model human dynamics. In general, the difficult linkages between dynamical complexity and structural complexity often beguile urban researchers and are ripe for exploration. The empirical analysis in chapter 7 emphasized network structure, but examining the other types of complexity discussed in chapter 4 – and further linking structural complexity of the urban form to the temporal complexity of human dynamics and processes – lies ahead as critical future work.

In conclusion, OSMnx is a new research platform to simplify and democratize the process of collecting, constructing, correcting, analyzing, projecting, mapping, and visualizing complex urban street networks. It enables research into urban form, street design and evolution, transportation, and resilience at multiple scales for any geography anywhere in the world.

Bibliography

- Adams, D., & Tiesdell, S. (2010). Planners as Market Actors: Rethinking State–Market Relations in Land and Property. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 11(2), 187–207. doi:10.1080/14649351003759631
- Agryzkov, T., Oliver, J. L., Tortosa, L., & Vicent, J. F. (2012). An algorithm for ranking the nodes of an urban network based on the concept of PageRank vector. *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 219(4), 2186–2193. doi:10.1016/j.amc.2012.08.064
- Agryzkov, T., Oliver, J. L., Tortosa, L., & Vicent, J. F. (2013). A Model to Visualize Information in a Complex Streets’ Network. In S. Omatu, J. Neves, J. M. C. Rodriguez, J. F. Paz Santana, & S. R. Gonzalez (Eds.), *Distributed Computing and Artificial Intelligence* (Vol. 217, pp. 129–136). Cham: Springer International Publishing.
- Albert, R., & Barabási, A.-L. (2002). Statistical mechanics of complex networks. *Reviews of Modern Physics*, 74(1), 47. doi:10.1103/RevModPhys.74.47
- Albeverio, S. (2008). *The dynamics of complex urban systems: an interdisciplinary approach*. Heidelberg: Physica-Verlag.
- Albrecht, J., & Abramovitz, M. (2014). *Indicator Analysis for Unpacking Poverty in New York City* (CUNY Academic Works). New York: CUNY.
- Alexander, C. (1964). *Notes on the Synthesis of Form*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Alexander, C. (1965). A City Is Not a Tree. *Architectural Forum*, 122, 58–62.

Alexander, C. (2002). *The Nature of Order, Book 2: The Process of Creating Life*. Berkeley, CA: Center for Environmental Structure.

Alexander, C., Ishikawa, S., Silverstein, M., Jacobson, M., Fiksdahl-King, I., & Angel, S. (1977). *A Pattern Language*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Alexander, C., Schmidt, R., Hanson, B., Alexander, M., & Mehaffy, M. (2008). Generative codes: the path to building welcoming, beautiful, sustainable neighborhoods. In T. Haas (Ed.), *New Urbanism and Beyond: Designing Cities for the Future* (pp. 14–29). New York: Rizzoli.

Aligica, P. D. (2014). *Institutional Diversity and Political Economy: The Ostroms and Beyond*. Oxford University Press.

Allen, F. (1996). *Atlanta Rising: The Invention of an International City 1946-1996*. Atlanta, GA: Taylor Trade Publishing.

Allen, Peter. (2012). Cities: The Visible Expression of Co-evolving Complexity. In J. Portugali, H. Meyer, E. Stolk, & E. Tan (Eds.), *Complexity Theories of Cities Have Come of Age* (pp. 67–89). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer.

Allen, PM, & Sanglier, M. (1981). Urban evolution, self-organization, and decisionmaking. *Environment and Planning A*, 13, 167–183.

Alpigini, J. J. (2004). Dynamical System Visualization and Analysis via Performance Maps. *Information Visualization*, 3(4), 271–287. doi:10.1057/palgrave.ivs.9500082

Altrock, U. (2014). Review: A Planner's Encounter with Complexity. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 34(1), 99–100. doi:10.1177/0739456X13518379

Appleyard, D., & Lintell, M. (1972). The Environmental Quality of City Streets: The Residents' Viewpoint. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 38(2), 84–101. doi:10.1080/01944367208977410

Argote-Cabanero, J., Daganzo, C. F., & Lynn, J. W. (2015). Dynamic control of complex transit systems. *Transportation Research Part B: Methodological*, 81, 146–160. doi:10.1016/j.trb.2015.09.003

Aziz-Alaoui, M., & Bertelle, C. (2009). *From System Complexity to Emergent Properties*. Berlin: Springer Science & Business Media.

Babbs, C. F. (2014). Initiation of Ventricular Fibrillation by a Single Ectopic Beat in Three Dimensional Numerical Models of Ischemic Heart Disease: Abrupt Transition to Chaos. *Journal of Clinical & Experimental Cardiology*, 05(10), 2–11. doi:10.4172/2155-9880.1000346

Badger, E. (2011, September 19). Debunking the Cul-de-Sac. Retrieved from <http://www.citylab.com/design/2011/09/street-grids/124/>

Bak, P., Tang, C., & Wiesenfeld, K. (1988). Self-organized criticality. *Physical Review A*, 38(1), 364.

Ballon, H. (Ed.). (2012). *The Greatest Grid: The Master Plan of Manhattan, 1811-2011*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Baran, P. K., Rodríguez, D. A., & Khattak, A. J. (2008). Space Syntax and Walking in a New Urbanist and Suburban Neighbourhoods. *Journal of Urban Design*, 13(1), 5–28. doi:10.1080/13574800701803498

Barnett, J. (2011). *City Design: Modernist, Traditional, Green, and Systems Perspectives*. New York: Routledge.

Barnett, J. (2013). Urban Design, the Composition of Complexity. *Journal of Urban Design*, 18(3), 449–450. doi:10.1080/13574809.2013.800379

Barrat, A., Barthélémy, M., Pastor-Satorras, R., & Vespignani, A. (2004). The architecture of complex weighted networks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 101(11), 3747–3752.

Barrington-Leigh, C., & Millard-Ball, A. (2015). A century of sprawl in the United States. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112(27), 8244–8249.

Barthélémy, M. (2004). Betweenness centrality in large complex networks. *The European Physical Journal B*, 38(2), 163–168. doi:10.1140/epjb/e2004-00111-4

- Barthélemy, Marc. (2011). Spatial networks. *Physics Reports*, 499(1–3), 1–101.
doi:10.1016/j.physrep.2010.11.002
- Barthélemy, Marc. (2017). *The Structure and Dynamics of Cities: Urban Data Analysis and Theoretical Modeling* (1 edition). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Barthélemy, Marc, Bordin, P., Berestycki, H., & Gribaudi, M. (2013). Self-organization versus top-down planning in the evolution of a city. *Scientific Reports*, 3. doi:10.1038/srep02153
- Barthélemy, Marc, & Flammini, A. (2008). Modeling Urban Street Patterns. *Physical Review Letters*, 100(13). doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.100.138702
- Batty, M. (1991). Cities as fractals: simulating growth and form. In *Fractals and chaos* (pp. 43–69). Springer. Retrieved from http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-1-4612-3034-2_4
- Batty, M. (1997). Cellular Automata and Urban Form: A Primer. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 63(2), 266–274. doi:10.1080/01944369708975918
- Batty, M. (2005a). Agents, Cells, and Cities: New Representational Models for Simulating Multiscale Urban Dynamics. *Environment and Planning A*, 37(8), 1373–1394.
doi:10.1068/a3784
- Batty, M. (2005b). *Cities and Complexity: Understanding Cities with Cellular Automata, Agent-Based Models, and Fractals*. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- Batty, M. (2008a). Generating Cities from the Bottom-Up: Complexity Theory for Effective Design. *Cluster*, 7, 150–161.
- Batty, M. (2008b). The Size, Scale, and Shape of Cities. *Science*, 319(5864), 769–771.
doi:10.1126/science.1151419
- Batty, M. (2013a). A Theory of City Size. *Science*, 340(6139), 1418–1419.
doi:10.1126/science.1239870
- Batty, M. (2013b). Resilient cities, networks, and disruption. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 40(4), 571–573. doi:10.1068/b4004ed
- Batty, M. (2013c). *The New Science of Cities*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

- Batty, M., & Longley, P. (1994). *Fractal Cities: A Geometry of Form and Function*. London: Academic Press.
- Batty, M., & Marshall, S. (2012). The Origins of Complexity Theory in Cities and Planning. In J. Portugali, H. Meyer, E. Stolk, & E. Tan (Eds.), *Complexity Theories of Cities Have Come of Age* (pp. 21–45). Berlin: Springer.
- Batty, M., & Marshall, S. (2016). Thinking organic, acting civic: The paradox of planning for Cities in Evolution. *Landscape and Urban Planning*.
doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2016.06.002
- Batty, M., & Xie, Y. (1999). Self-Organized Criticality and Urban Development. *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, 3(2–3), 109–124.
- Baynes, T. M. (2009). Complexity in Urban Development and Management. *Journal of Industrial Ecology*, 13(2), 214–227. doi:10.1111/j.1530-9290.2009.00123.x
- Beineke, L. W., Oellermann, O. R., & Pippert, R. E. (2002). The Average Connectivity of a Graph. *Discrete Mathematics*, 252(1), 31–45.
- Benguigui, L., Czamanski, D., Marinov, M., & Portugali, Y. (2000). When and Where Is a City Fractal? *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 27(4), 507–519.
doi:10.1068/b2617
- Bertuglia, C. S., Bianchi, G., & Mela, A. (Eds.). (1998). *The city and its sciences*. Heidelberg ; New York: Physica-Verlag.
- Besbris, M., Faber, J. W., Rich, P., & Sharkey, P. (2015). Effect of neighborhood stigma on economic transactions. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112(16), 4994–4998. doi:10.1073/pnas.1414139112
- Bettencourt, L. M. (2013). *The Kind of Problem a City Is* (Working Paper No. 2013-03-008). Santa Fe, NM: The Santa Fe Institute.
- Bettencourt, L. M. A. (2013). The Origins of Scaling in Cities. *Science*, 340(6139), 1438–1441.
doi:10.1126/science.1235823

- Bettencourt, L., & West, G. (2010). A Unified Theory of Urban Living. *Nature*, 467(7318), 912–913.
- Beven, K., & Freer, J. (2001). Equifinality, data assimilation, and uncertainty estimation in mechanistic modelling of complex environmental systems using the GLUE methodology. *Journal of Hydrology*, 249(1), 11–29.
- Biddulph, M. (2012). The Problem with Thinking about or for Urban Design. *Journal of Urban Design*, 17(1), 1–20. doi:10.1080/13574809.2011.646251
- Board of Supervisors. (1955). Monday January 3, 1955. In *Journal of Proceedings, City and County of San Francisco*. San Francisco, CA: The Recorder Printing and Publishing Company.
- Boarnet, Marlon G. (2011). A Broader Context for Land Use and Travel Behavior, and a Research Agenda. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 77(3), 197–213. doi:10.1080/01944363.2011.593483
- Boarnet, Marlon Gary, & Crane, R. (2001). *Travel by design: the influence of urban form on travel*. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press. Retrieved from <http://site.ebrary.com/id/10086949>
- Boleat, M. (2005). Housing Finance in the United Arab Emirates. *Housing Finance International*, 19(3), 3.
- Bonchev, D., & Buck, G. A. (2005). Quantitative Measures of Network Complexity. In D. Bonchev & D. H. Rouvray (Eds.), *Complexity in Chemistry, Biology, and Ecology* (pp. 191–235). Boston, MA: Springer US. Retrieved from http://link.springer.com/10.1007/0-387-25871-X_5
- Bordoloi, R., Mote, A., Sarkar, P. P., & Mallikarjuna, C. (2013). Quantification of Land Use Diversity in The Context of Mixed Land Use. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 104, 563–572. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2013.11.150
- Bosselmann, P. (2008). *Urban Transformation: Understanding City Design and Form*. Washington, DC: Island Press.

- Bosselmann, P., Macdonald, E., & Kronemeyer, T. (1999). Livable Streets Revisited. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 65(2), 168–180. doi:10.1080/01944369908976045
- Botti, S., & Iyengar, S. (2006). The Dark Side of Choice - When Choice Impairs Social Welfare. *Journal of Public Policy & Marketing*, 25(1), 24–38.
- Bourdic, L., Salat, S., & Nowacki, C. (2012). Assessing cities: a new system of cross-scale spatial indicators. *Building Research & Information*, 40(5), 592–605. doi:10.1080/09613218.2012.703488
- Bradley, E. (2003). Time Series Analysis. In D. Hand & M. Berthold (Eds.), *Intelligent Data Analysis: An Introduction* (2nd ed.). Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Bradley, E., & Kantz, H. (2015). Nonlinear Time-Series Analysis Revisited. *Chaos*, 25(9), 097610. doi:10.1063/1.4917289
- Brandes, U., & Erlebach, T. (Eds.). (2005). *Network analysis: methodological foundations*. Berlin ; New York: Springer.
- Brandi, R. (2014). Researching Residence Parks. *SF West History, Oct-Dec*, 3–5.
- Breisford, C., Martin, T., Hand, J., & Bettencourt, L. M. (2015). *The Topology of Cities* (Working Paper No. 15-6-21). Santa Fe, NM: The Santa Fe Institute.
- Brin, S., & Page, L. (2012). The anatomy of a large-scale hypertextual web search engine. *Computer Networks*, 56(18), 3825–3833.
- Brown, T. A. (1996). Measuring Chaos Using the Lyapunov Exponent. In L. D. Kiel & E. Elliott (Eds.), *Chaos Theory in the Social Sciences* (pp. 53–66). Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Buhl, J., Gautrais, J., Reeves, N., Solé, R. V., Valverde, S., Kuntz, P., & Theraulaz, G. (2006). Topological patterns in street networks of self-organized urban settlements. *The European Physical Journal B*, 49(4), 513–522. doi:10.1140/epjb/e2006-00085-1
- Byrne, D. (1997). Chaotic Places or Complex Places - Cities in a Post Industrial Era. In S. Westwood & J. Williams (Eds.), *Imagining Cities* (pp. 50–70). London: Routledge.

- Byrne, D. (2001). What is complexity science? Thinking as a realist about measurement and cities and arguing for natural history. *Emergence*, 3(1), 61–76.
- Byrne, D. (2003). Complexity Theory and Planning Theory: A Necessary Encounter. *Planning Theory*, 2(3), 171–178. doi:10.1177/147309520323002
- Calthorpe, P., Corbett, M., Duany, A., Moule, E., Plater-Zyberk, E., & Polyzoides, S. (1991). The Ahwahnee Principles. (P. Katz, J. Corbett, & S. Weissman, Eds.). Retrieved from <http://www.lgc.org/ahwahnee/principles.html>
- Cao, J., & Menendez, M. (2015). System dynamics of urban traffic based on its parking-related-states. *Transportation Research Part B: Methodological*. doi:10.1016/j.trb.2015.07.018
- Cao, X., Mokhtarian, P. L., & Handy, S. L. (2007). Do changes in neighborhood characteristics lead to changes in travel behavior? A structural equations modeling approach. *Transportation*, 34(5), 535–556. doi:10.1007/s11116-007-9132-x
- Cardillo, A., Scellato, S., Latora, V., & Porta, S. (2006). Structural properties of planar graphs of urban street patterns. *Physical Review E*, 73(6). doi:10.1103/PhysRevE.73.066107
- Carlson, C., Aytur, S., Gardner, K., & Rogers, S. (2012). Complexity in Built Environment, Health, and Destination Walking: A Neighborhood-Scale Analysis. *Journal of Urban Health*, 89(2), 270–284. doi:10.1007/s11524-011-9652-8
- Cartwright, T. J. (1991). Planning and Chaos Theory. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 57(1), 44–56. doi:10.1080/01944369108975471
- Castells, M. (2009). *The Rise of the Network Society* (2nd Edition). Malden, MA: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Cavalcante, A., Mansouri, A., Kacha, L., Barros, A. K., Takeuchi, Y., Matsumoto, N., & Ohnishi, N. (2014). Measuring Streetscape Complexity Based on the Statistics of Local Contrast and Spatial Frequency. *PLoS ONE*, 9(2), e87097. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0087097
- Cervero, R. B. (2013). Linking Urban Transport and Land Use in Developing Countries. *Journal of Transport and Land Use*, 6(1), 7–24.
- Cervero, R., & Kockelman, K. (1997). Travel Demand and the 3 Ds: Density, Diversity, and Design. *Transportation Research D*, 2(3), 199–219.

Cervero, R., & Landis, J. (1995). The Transportation-Land Use Connection Still Matters. *Access Magazine*, 7, 2–10.

Chan, K.-S., & Tong, H. (2013). *Chaos: A Statistical Perspective*. New York: Springer Science & Business Media.

Chatman, D. G. (2009). Residential choice, the built environment, and nonwork travel: evidence using new data and methods. *Environment and Planning A*, 41(5), 1072–1089.
doi:10.1068/a4114

Chatman, D. G., Broaddus, A., Young, C., & Brill, M. (2013). The Role of Behavioral Economics in Residential Choice: A pilot study of travel patterns, housing characteristics, social connections, and subjective well-being. Retrieved from
<http://www.uctc.net/research/papers/UCTC-FR-2013-05.pdf>

Chen, C. (2006). *Information Visualization: Beyond the Horizon* (2nd ed.). London: Springer-Verlag.

Chen, W.-C. (2008). Nonlinear Dynamics and Chaos in a Fractional-Order Financial System. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, 36(5), 1305–1314. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2006.07.051

Chen, Y., & Zhou, Y. (2008). Scaling Laws and Indications of Self-Organized Criticality in Urban Systems. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, 35(1), 85–98. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2006.05.018

Chettiparamb, A. (2006). Metaphors in Complexity Theory and Planning. *Planning Theory*, 5(1), 71–91. doi:10.1177/1473095206061022

Chettiparamb, A. (2014). Complexity theory and planning: Examining “fractals” for organising policy domains in planning practice. *Planning Theory*, 13(1), 5–25.
doi:10.1177/1473095212469868

Chin, W.-C.-B., & Wen, T.-H. (2015). Geographically Modified PageRank Algorithms: Identifying the Spatial Concentration of Human Movement in a Geospatial Network. *PLoS ONE*, 10(10), e0139509. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0139509

City of Portland. (2012, April 25). The Portland Plan. City of Portland. Retrieved from
www.pdxplan.com

- Clarke, K. C. (1986). Computation of the Fractal Dimension of Topographic Surfaces Using the Triangular Prism Surface Area Method. *Computers & Geosciences*, 12(5), 713–722.
- Clifton, K., Ewing, R., Knaap, G., & Song, Y. (2008). Quantitative analysis of urban form: a multidisciplinary review. *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban Sustainability*, 1(1), 17–45. doi:10.1080/17549170801903496
- Cole, T. (2014). *A Short History of San Francisco* (3rd edition). Berkeley, California: Heyday.
- Collins, N. (2015, June 15). The Cul-de-Sac Nightmare. *Pacific Standard*.
- Comunian, R. (2011). Rethinking the Creative City: The Role of Complexity, Networks and Interactions in the Urban Creative Economy. *Urban Studies*, 48(6), 1157–1179. doi:10.1177/0042098010370626
- Congress for the New Urbanism. (1996). Charter of the New Urbanism. Retrieved from http://www.cnu.org/sites/www.cnu.org/files/charter_english1.pdf
- Congress for the New Urbanism. (2015). New Urbanism Embraces Complexity. Retrieved February 26, 2015, from <http://www.cnu.org/node/45>
- Cooper, J., Su, M., & Oskrochi, R. (2013). The influence of fractal dimension and vegetation on the perceptions of streetscape quality in Taipei: with comparative comments made in relation to two British case studies. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 40(1), 43–62. doi:10.1068/b38010
- Corbusier, L. (2007a). A Contemporary City. In R. T. LeGates & F. Stout (Eds.), *The City Reader* (Fourth, pp. 322–330). New York: Routledge.
- Corbusier, L. (2007b). “The Pack-Donkey’s Way and Man’s Way” and “A Contemporary City.” In M. Larice & E. Macdonald (Eds.), *The Urban Design Reader* (1st ed., pp. 66–75). New York: Routledge.
- Corcoran, P., Mooney, P., & Bertolotto, M. (2013). Analysing the growth of OpenStreetMap networks. *Spatial Statistics*, 3, 21–32. doi:10.1016/j.spasta.2013.01.002

Costa, L. da F., Rodrigues, F. A., Travieso, G., & Villas Boas, P. R. (2007). Characterization of complex networks: A survey of measurements. *Advances in Physics*, 56(1), 167–242. doi:10.1080/00018730601170527

Crane, R. (2000). The Influence of Urban Form on Travel: An Interpretive Review. *Journal of Planning Literature*, 15(1), 3–23.

Cranmer, S. J., Leifeld, P., McClurg, S. D., & Rolfe, M. (2016). Navigating the range of statistical tools for inferential network analysis. *American Journal of Political Science*. doi:10.1111/ajps.12263

Crucitti, P., Latora, V., & Porta, S. (2006a). Centrality in networks of urban streets. *Chaos: An Interdisciplinary Journal of Nonlinear Science*, 16(1), 015113. doi:10.1063/1.2150162

Crucitti, P., Latora, V., & Porta, S. (2006b). Centrality measures in spatial networks of urban streets. *Physical Review E*, 73(3). doi:10.1103/PhysRevE.73.036125

Danforth, C. M. (2013, March 17). Chaos in an Atmosphere Hanging on a Wall. Retrieved from <http://mpe2013.org/2013/03/17/chaos-in-an-atmosphere-hanging-on-a-wall/>

de Roo, G. (2010a). Being or Becoming? That is the Question! Confronting Complexity with Contemporary Planning Theory. In G. de Roo & E. Silva (Eds.), *A Planner's Encounter with Complexity* (pp. 19–40). Burlington: Ashgate.

de Roo, G. (2010b). Planning and Complexity: An Introduction. In G. de Roo & E. Silva (Eds.), *A Planner's Encounter with Complexity* (pp. 1–18). Burlington: Ashgate.

de Roo, G., & Silva, E. (2010). *A Planner's Encounter with Complexity*. Burlington: Ashgate.

Decraene, J., Monterola, C., Lee, G. K. K., Hung, T. G. G., & Batty, M. (2013). The Emergence of Urban Land Use Patterns Driven by Dispersion and Aggregation Mechanisms. *PLoS ONE*, 8(12), e80309. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0080309

Deppisch, S., & Schaeffer, M. (2011). Given the Complexity of Large Cities, Can Urban Resilience be Attained at All? In B. Müller (Ed.), *German Annual of Spatial Research and Policy 2010* (pp. 25–33). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. Retrieved from http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-12785-4_3

- Dill, J. (2004). Measuring network connectivity for bicycling and walking. In *83rd Annual Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, Washington, DC* (pp. 11–15). Retrieved from <http://reconnectingamerica.org/assets/Uploads/TRB2004-001550.pdf>
- Dingwell, J. B. (2006). Lyapunov Exponents. In M. Akay (Ed.), *Wiley Encyclopedia of Biomedical Engineering*. Hoboken: John Wiley & Sons.
- District of Columbia. (2010). District of Columbia Five Year Consolidated Plan: Sustainable City, Complete Neighborhoods October 1, 2010 to September 30, 2015. District of Columbia.
- Dorogovtsev, S. N., & Mendes, J. F. F. (2002). Evolution of networks. *Advances in Physics*, 51(4), 1079–1187. doi:10.1080 /0001873011011251
- Downey, A. B. (2012). *Think Complexity: Complexity Science and Computational Modeling*. Sebastopol, CA: O'Reilly Media, Inc.
- Downs, A. (2004). *Still Stuck in Traffic: Coping with Peak-Hour Traffic Congestion*. Washington, D.C.: Brookings Institution Press.
- Drinan, J. M. (2015). Response to Talen et al.: Igniting the Dialogue: What Makes a Neighborhood Great? *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 81(2), 141–142. doi:10.1080/01944363.2015.1068652
- Duany, A., Speck, J., & Lydon, M. (2010). *The Smart Growth Manual*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Dumbaugh, E., & Li, W. (2011). Designing for the Safety of Pedestrians, Cyclists, and Motorists in Urban Environments. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 77(1), 69–88.
- Dunham-Jones, E., & Williamson, J. (2011). *Retrofitting Suburbia, Updated Edition: Urban Design Solutions for Redesigning Suburbs* (1st ed.). Wiley.
- Dunkel, A. (2015). Visualizing the perceived environment using crowdsourced photo geodata. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 142, 173–186. doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2015.02.022
- Echenique, M. H., Hargreaves, A. J., Mitchell, G., & Namdeo, A. (2012). Growing Cities Sustainably: Does Urban Form Really Matter? *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 78(2), 121–137. doi:10.1080/01944363.2012.666731

- Eikelboom, T., Janssen, R., & Stewart, T. J. (2015). A spatial optimization algorithm for geodesign. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 144, 10–21.
- Ellis, C. (2002). The New Urbanism: Critiques and Rebuttals. *Journal of Urban Design*, 7(3), 261–291. doi:10.1080/1357480022000039330
- Elshehawy, Y. (1997). Urban Complexity: Toward the Measurement of the Physical Complexity of Street-Scapes. *Journal of Architectural and Planning Research*, 14(4), 301–316.
- Ermagun, A., & Levinson, D. (2017). An Introduction to the Network Weight Matrix. Presented at the 96th Annual Transportation Research Board Meeting, Washington, DC.
- Evans, P. (2002). *Livable Cities: Urban Struggles for Livelihood and Sustainability*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Ewing, R., & Cervero, R. (2010). Travel and the Built Environment: A Meta-Analysis. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 76(3), 265–294. doi:10.1080/01944361003766766
- Ewing, R. H., & Clemente, O. (2013). *Measuring urban design: metrics for livable places*. Island Press.
- Farmer, J. D., Ott, E., & Yorke, J. A. (1983). The Dimension of Chaotic Attractors. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena*, 153–180.
- Fecht, S. (2012, April 6). Grid Unlocked: How street networks evolve as cities grow. *Scientific American*.
- Feigenbaum, M. J. (1978). Quantitative Universality for a Class of Nonlinear Transformations. *Journal of Statistical Physics*, 19(1), 25–52.
- Feigenbaum, M. J. (1983). Universal Behavior in Nonlinear Systems. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena*, 7(1), 16–39.
- Fischer, M. M. (2003). GIS and Network Analysis. In *Handbook 5 Transport Geography and Spatial Systems*. Pergamon Press.
- Fishman, R. (2003). Urban Utopias: Ebenezer Howard, Frank Lloyd Wright, and Le Corbusier. In *Readings in Planning Theory* (Second, pp. 21–60). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishers.

- Flyvbjerg, B. (2007). Policy and planning for large-infrastructure projects: problems, causes, cures. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 34(4), 578–597. doi:10.1068/b32111
- Flyvbjerg, B., Richardson, T., Allmendinger, I. P., & Tewdwr-Jones, M. (2002). Planning and Foucault. *Planning Futures: New Directions for Planning Theory*, 44–63.
- Forrester, J. W. (1999). *Urban dynamics*. Waltham, Mass.: Pegasus Communications.
- Foti, F. (2014). *Behavioral Framework for Measuring Walkability and its Impact on Home Values and Residential Location Choices* (Dissertation). University of California, Berkeley, California.
- Frame, M., Mandelbrot, B., & Neger, N. (2015). *Fractal Geometry*. Yale University. Retrieved from <https://classes.yale.edu/fractals/>
- Friedmann, J. (1987). *Planning in the Public Domain: From Knowledge to Action*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Frizzelle, B., Evenson, K., Rodri  guez, D., & Laraia, B. (2009). The importance of accurate road data for spatial applications in public health: customizing a road network. *International Journal of Health Geographics*, 8(24). doi:10.1186/1476-072X-8-24
- Garrick, N., & Marshall, W. (2009). The Effect of Street Network Design on Walking and Biking.
- Gates, A. J., & Rocha, L. M. (2016). Control of complex networks requires both structure and dynamics. *Scientific Reports*, 6, 24456. doi:10.1038/srep24456
- Gell, A. (1985). How to Read a Map: Remarks on the Practical Logic of Navigation. *Man*, 20, 271–286.
- Gershenson, C. (2004, October 7). *Introduction to Chaos in Deterministic Systems*. University of Sussex. Retrieved from <http://arxiv.org/abs/nlin/0308023>
- Gershenson, C., & Fern  ndez, N. (2012). Complexity and information: Measuring emergence, self-organization, and homeostasis at multiple scales. *Complexity*, 18(2), 29–44. doi:10.1002/cplx.21424

- Gershenson, C., Santi, P., & Ratti, C. (2016). *Adaptive Cities: A Cybernetic Perspective on Urban Systems*. arXiv preprint:1609.02000.
- Giacomin, D. J., & Levinson, D. M. (2015). Road network circuitry in metropolitan areas. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 42(6), 1040–1053. doi:10.1068/b130131p
- Giuliano, G. (1995). The Weakening Transportation-Land Use Connection. *Access Magazine*, 6, 3–11.
- Glaeser, E. L. (2005). *Paternalism and Psychology* (Working Paper No. 11789). Cambridge, MA: National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Glaeser, E. L. (2011). *Triumph of the City*. New York: Penguin Press.
- Glass, L. (2009). Introduction to Controversial Topics in Nonlinear Science: Is the Normal Heart Rate Chaotic? *Chaos*, 19(2), 028501. doi:10.1063/1.3156832
- Gleich, D. F. (2015). PageRank Beyond the Web. *SIAM Review*, 57(3), 321–363. doi:10.1137/140976649
- Gleick, J. (1991). *Chaos: Making a New Science*. Indianapolis: Cardinal.
- Goodchild, M. F. (2007). Citizens as sensors: the world of volunteered geography. *GeoJournal*, 69(4), 211–221. doi:10.1007/s10708-007-9111-y
- Grable, S. W. (1979). Applying Urban History to City Planning: A Case Study in Atlanta. *The Public Historian*, 1(4), 45–59. doi:10.2307/3377281
- Grammenos, F., & Pollard, D. (2009, October 19). Beloved and Abandoned: A Platting Named Portland. Retrieved from <http://www.planetizen.com/node/41290>
- Grant, J. (2001). The Dark Side of the Grid: Power and Urban Design. *Planning Perspectives*, 16, 219–241.
- Grassberger, P., & Procaccia, I. (1983). Characterization of Strange Attractors. *Physical Review Letters*, 50(5), 346–349.

- Grebogi, C., Ott, E., & Yorke, J. A. (1987). Chaos, Strange Attractors, and Fractal Basin Boundaries in Nonlinear Dynamics. *Science*, 238(4827), 632–638.
- Greene, J., Larco, N., Yang, Y., Schlosberg, M., Rodriguez, D., McDonald, N., & Combs, T. (2011). *Travel Behavior, Residential Preference, and Urban Design: A Multi-Disciplinary National Analysis* (No. OTREC-RR-11-04). Portland, OR: Oregon Transportation Research and Education Consortium.
- Grimm, V., Berger, U., DeAngelis, D. L., Polhill, J. G., Giske, J., & Railsback, S. F. (2010). The ODD protocol: A review and first update. *Ecological Modelling*, 221(23), 2760–2768. doi:10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2010.08.019
- Guastello, S. J. (2013). *Chaos, Catastrophe, and Human Affairs: Applications of Nonlinear Dynamics to Work, Organizations, and Social Evolution*. New York: Psychology Press.
- Gudmundsson, A., & Mohajeri, N. (2013). Entropy and order in urban street networks. *Scientific Reports*, 3. doi:10.1038/srep03324
- Guégan, D. (2009). Chaos in Economics and Finance. *Annual Reviews in Control*, 33(1), 89–93. doi:10.1016/j.arcontrol.2009.01.002
- Guo, Z. (2009). Does the pedestrian environment affect the utility of walking? A case of path choice in downtown Boston. *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment*, 14(5), 343–352. doi:10.1016/j.trd.2009.03.007
- Guzowski, K. J. (1990). *Portland's Olmsted Vision (1897-1915): A Study of the Public Landscapes Designed by Emanuel T. Mische in Portland, Oregon* (Thesis). University of Oregon, Eugene, OR.
- Hagberg, A., & Conway, D. (2010). Hacking social networks using the Python programming language. Presented at the Sunbelt 2010: International Network for Social Network Analysis.
- Haine, A. (2013, March 10). Dubai Jumeirah Village Circle: will it be unbroken? *The National*. Abu Dhabi. Retrieved from <http://www.thenational.ae/news/uae-news/dubai-jumeirah-village-circle-will-it-be-unbroken>

- Hajrasouliha, A., & Yin, L. (2015). The impact of street network connectivity on pedestrian volume. *Urban Studies*, 52(13), 2483–2497. doi:10.1177/0042098014544763
- Haken, H. (2012). Complexity and Complexity Theories: Do These Concepts Make Sense? In J. Portugali, H. Meyer, E. Stolk, & E. Tan (Eds.), *Complexity Theories of Cities Have Come of Age* (pp. 7–20). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- Haklay, M. (2010). How Good is Volunteered Geographical Information? A Comparative Study of OpenStreetMap and Ordnance Survey Datasets. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 37(4), 682–703. doi:10.1068/b35097
- Hall, P. (1982). *Great Planning Disasters*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Hall, P. (1996). *Cities of Tomorrow: An Intellectual History of Urban Planning and Design in the Twentieth Century* (2nd ed.). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishers.
- Hamblin, J. (2014, August 13). Do we look fat in these suburbs? *The Atlantic*.
- Hamouche, M. B. (2009). Can Chaos Theory Explain Complexity In Urban Fabric? Applications in Traditional Muslim Settlements. *Nexus Network Journal: Architecture and Mathematics*, 11(2), 217–242. doi:10.1007/s00004-008-0088-8
- Handy, S. (2015). Community Design and Active Travel. In *International Handbook on Transport and Development* (pp. 198–207). Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.
- Handy, S., Cao, X., & Mokhtarian, P. (2005). Correlation or causality between the built environment and travel behavior? Evidence from Northern California. *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment*, 10(6), 427–444. doi:10.1016/j.trd.2005.05.002
- Harvey, D. (2010). *Social Justice and the City*. Athens: University of Georgia Press.
- Hastings, A., Hom, C. L., Ellner, S., Turchin, P., & Godfray, H. C. J. (1993). Chaos in Ecology: Is Mother Nature a Strange Attractor? *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 24, 1–33.
- Healey, P. (2003). Collaborative Planning in Perspective. *Planning Theory*, 2(2), 101–123. doi:10.1177/14730952030022002
- Healey, P. (2007). *Urban Complexity and Spatial Strategies*. London: Routledge.

- Hénon, M. (1976). A Two-Dimensional Mapping with a Strange Attractor. *Communications in Mathematical Physics*, 50(1), 69–77.
- Herbert, G. (1963). The Organic Analogy in Town Planning. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 29(3), 198–209. doi:10.1080/01944366308978064
- Hillier, B., Leaman, A., Stansall, P., & Bedford, M. (1976). Space Syntax. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 3, 147–185.
- Hillier, Bill. (1989). *The Social Logic of Space* (Reprint edition). Cambridge England; New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Hoch, C., Zellner, M., Milz, D., Radinsky, J., & Lyons, L. (2015). Seeing is not believing: cognitive bias and modelling in collaborative planning. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 16(3), 319–335. doi:10.1080/14649357.2015.1045015
- Holcombe, R. G. (2013). Planning and the invisible hand: Allies or adversaries? *Planning Theory*, 12(2), 199–210. doi:10.1177/1473095212458270
- Holling, C. S. (1973). Resilience and Stability of Ecological Systems. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 4(1), 1–23. doi:10.1146/annurev.es.04.110173.000245
- Holloway, M. (2013). *The Measure of Manhattan: The Tumultuous Career and Surprising Legacy of John Randel, Jr., Cartographer, Surveyor, Inventor*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Hong, Z., & Dong, J. (2010). Chaos Theory and Its Application in Modern Cryptography (Vol. 7, pp. 332–334). Presented at the International Conference on Computer Application and System Modeling (ICCASM 2010), Taiyuan, China.
- Hoshi, R. A., Pastre, C. M., Vanderlei, L. C. M., & Godoy, M. F. (2013). Poincaré Plot Indexes of Heart Rate Variability: Relationships with Other Nonlinear Variables. *Autonomic Neuroscience*, 177(2), 271–274. doi:10.1016/j.autneu.2013.05.004
- Hoyt, H. (1933). *One Hundred Years of Land Values in Chicago, 1830–1930*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Hu, R. (2013). Urban Design Plans for Downtown San Francisco: A Paradigm Shift? *Journal of Urban Design*, 18(4), 517–533. doi:10.1080/13574809.2013.824366

Hu, Y., Wu, Q., & Zhu, D. (2008). Topological patterns of spatial urban street networks. In *4th International Conference on Wireless Communications, Networking and Mobile Computing* (pp. 1–4). IEEE. Retrieved from http://ieeexplore.ieee.org/xpls/abs_all.jsp?arnumber=4681175

Huang, X., Zhao, Y., Ma, C., Yang, J., Ye, X., & Zhang, C. (2016). TrajGraph: A Graph-Based Visual Analytics Approach to Studying Urban Network Centralities Using Taxi Trajectory Data. *IEEE Transactions on Visualization and Computer Graphics*, 22(1), 160–169. doi:10.1109/TVCG.2015.2467771

Huikuri, H. V., Mäkikallio, T. H., Peng, C.-K., Goldberger, A. L., Hintze, U., Møller, M., & others. (2000). Fractal Correlation Properties of RR Interval Dynamics and Mortality in Patients with Depressed Left Ventricular Function after an Acute Myocardial Infarction. *Circulation*, 101(1), 47–53.

Hunt, B. R., & Ott, E. (2015). Defining Chaos. *Chaos*, 25(9), 097618. doi:10.1063/1.4922973

Hwang, J.-E., & Koile, K. (2005). Heuristic Nolli map: a preliminary study in representing the public domain in urban space. In *Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Computers in Urban Planning and Urban Management*. London.

Innes, J. E., & Booher, D. E. (1999). Consensus Building and Complex Adaptive Systems: A Framework for Evaluating Collaborative Planning. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 65(4), 412–423. doi:10.1080/01944369908976071

Innes, J. E., & Booher, D. E. (2000). Indicators for Sustainable Communities: A Strategy Building on Complexity Theory and Distributed Intelligence. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 1(2), 173–186. doi:10.1080/14649350020008378

Innes, J. E., & Booher, D. E. (2004). Reframing public participation: strategies for the 21st century. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 5(4), 419–436. doi:10.1080/1464935042000293170

Innes, J. E., & Booher, D. E. (2010). *Planning with Complexity*. London: Routledge.

- Institute of Transportation Engineers. (2010). *Designing Walkable Urban Thoroughfares: A Context Sensitive Approach*. Washington, DC: Institute of Transportation Engineers.
- Isaac, H. (2014, December 10). 10 Bizarre Buildings And Their Fascinating Histories. *Gizmodo*. Retrieved from <https://www.gizmodo.com.au/2014/12/10-bizarre-buildings-and-their-fascinating-histories/>
- Jabareen, Y. (2013). Planning the resilient city: Concepts and strategies for coping with climate change and environmental risk. *Cities*, 31, 220–229. doi:10.1016/j.cities.2012.05.004
- Jackson, K. T. (1985). *Crabgrass Frontier: The Suburbanization of the United States*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Jacobs, A., & Appleyard, D. (1987). Toward an Urban Design Manifesto. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 53(1), 112–120. doi:10.1080/01944368708976642
- Jacobs, A. B. (1995). *Great Streets*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Jacobs, J. (1961). *The Death and Life of Great American Cities* (1992 Edition). New York: Vintage Books.
- Jacobs, J. (1970). *The Economy of Cities*. New York: Vintage Books.
- Iguirim, I., Brosset, D., & Claramunt, C. (2014). Functional and Structural Analysis of an Urban Space Extended from Space Syntax. Presented at the Eighth International Conference on Geographic Information Science, Vienna, Austria. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/profile/David_Brosset/publication/278049002_Functional_and_Structural_Analysis_of_an_Urban_Space_Extended_from_Space_Syntax/links/557bd90108aeb61eae21d00b.pdf
- Jiang, B. (2007). A Topological Pattern of Urban Street Networks: Universality and Peculiarity. *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and Its Applications*, 384(2), 647–655. doi:10.1016/j.physa.2007.05.064
- Jiang, B. (2008). Predicting human movement using PageRank in an urban environment. Hong Kong Polytechnic University.

- Jiang, B. (2009). Ranking spaces for predicting human movement in an urban environment. *International Journal of Geographical Information Science*, 23(7), 823–837.
- Jiang, B., & Claramunt, C. (2002). Integration of space syntax into GIS: new perspectives for urban morphology. *Transactions in GIS*, 6(3), 295–309.
- Jiang, B., & Claramunt, C. (2004). Topological analysis of urban street networks. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 31(1), 151–162. doi:10.1068/b306
- Jiang, B., Duan, Y., Lu, F., Yang, T., & Zhao, J. (2014). Topological structure of urban street networks from the perspective of degree correlations. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 41(5), 813–828.
- Jiang, B., Yin, J., & Zhao, S. (2009). Characterizing the human mobility pattern in a large street network. *Physical Review E*, 80(2), 021136.
- Johnson, E. J., & Goldstein, D. (2003). Do Defaults Save Lives? *Science*, 302, 1338–1339.
- Jokar Arsanjani, J., Zipf, A., Mooney, P., & Helbich, M. (Eds.). (2015). *OpenStreetMap in GIScience*. Cham: Springer International Publishing. Retrieved from <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-14280-7>
- Jones, P., Marshall, S., & Boujenko, N. (2008). Creating more people-friendly urban streets through “link and place” street planning and design. *IATSS Research*, 32(1).
- Kahneman, D., & Tversky, A. (1979). Prospect Theory: An Analysis of Decision Under Risk. *Econometrica*, 47(2), 263–292.
- Kaiser Permanente. (2013). Americans View Walking as Good for Health but Many Aren’t Walking Enough to Realize Health Benefits. Retrieved December 17, 2013, from <http://share.kaiserpermanente.org/article/americans-view-walking-as-good-for-health-but-many-arent-walking-enough-to-realize-health-benefits-survey/>
- Kantz, H., Radons, G., & Yang, H. (2013). The Problem of Spurious Lyapunov Exponents in Time Series Analysis and Its Solution by Covariant Lyapunov Vectors. *Journal of Physics A: Mathematical and Theoretical*, 46(25), 254009. doi:10.1088/1751-8113/46/25/254009

- Karduni, A., Kermanshah, A., & Derrible, S. (2016). A protocol to convert spatial polyline data to network formats and applications to world urban road networks. *Scientific Data*, 3, 160046. doi:10.1038/sdata.2016.46
- Karimi, K. (2012). A configurational approach to analytical urban design: “Space syntax” methodology. *Urban Design International*, 17(4), 297–318.
- Kekre, H. B., Sarode, T., & Halarnkar, P. N. (2014). A Study of Period Doubling in Logistic Map for Shift Parameter. *International Journal of Engineering Trends and Technology*, 13(6), 281–286.
- Knight, P. L., & Marshall, W. E. (2015). The metrics of street network connectivity: their inconsistencies. *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban Sustainability*, 8(3), 241–259. doi:10.1080/17549175.2014.909515
- Koeppel, G. (2015). *City on a Grid: How New York Became New York*. Boston, MA: Da Capo Press.
- Kostof, S. (1991). *The City Shaped: Urban Patterns and Meanings Through History*. New York: Bulfinch Press.
- Kostof, S. (1992). *The City Assembled: The Elements of Urban Form Through History*. Boston, MA: Little Brown.
- Krasny, M. E., Russ, A., Tidball, K. G., & Elmquist, T. (2014). Civic ecology practices: Participatory approaches to generating and measuring ecosystem services in cities. *Ecosystem Services*, 7, 177–186. doi:10.1016/j.ecoser.2013.11.002
- Krivý, M. (2016). Towards a critique of cybernetic urbanism: The smart city and the society of control. *Planning Theory*, 1473095216645631. doi:10.1177/1473095216645631
- Krizek, K., & Waddell, P. (2002). Analysis of lifestyle choices: Neighborhood type, travel patterns, and activity participation. *Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board*, (1807), 119–128.
- Kruse, K. M. (2007). *White Flight: Atlanta and the Making of Modern Conservatism*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

- Kubat, A. S., Guney, Y. I., Ozer, O., Topcu, M., & Bayraktar, S. (2009). The Effects of the New Development Projects on the Urban Macroform of Dubai: A Syntactic Evaluation. In *Proceedings of the 7th International Space Syntax Symposium*. Stockholm. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Yasemin_Ince_Guney/publication/228885428_The_Effects_of_the_New_Development_Projects_on_the_Urban_Macroform_of_Dubai/links/0c960521e052f4806d000000.pdf
- Kuhn, T. S. (1962). *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (3rd edition). Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Larice, M., & Macdonald, E. (2007). *The Urban Design Reader* (1st ed.). New York: Routledge.
- Layek, G. C. (2015). *An Introduction to Dynamical Systems and Chaos*. New Delhi: Springer India.
- Lee, L. B. (1979). *Kansas and the Homestead act, 1862-1905*. North Stratford, NH: Ayer Co Pub.
- LeGates, R. T., & Stout, F. (Eds.). (2007). *The City Reader* (Fourth). New York: Routledge.
- Lehrer, J. (2010, December 17). A Physicist Solves the City. *The New York Times*. Retrieved from http://www.nytimes.com/2010/12/19/magazine/19Urban_West-t.html
- Levine, J. (2006). *Zoned Out: Regulation, Markets, and Choices in Transportation and Metropolitan Land Use*. RFF Press.
- Levine, J., Grengs, J., Shen, Q., & Shen, Q. (2012). Does Accessibility Require Density or Speed? *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 78(2), 157–172.
doi:10.1080/01944363.2012.677119
- Levinson, D. (2012). Network Structure and City Size. *PLoS ONE*, 7(1), e29721.
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0029721
- Levinson, D., & El-Geneidy, A. (2009). The minimum circuity frontier and the journey to work. *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, 39(6), 732–738.
doi:10.1016/j.regsciurbeco.2009.07.003
- Levinson, D., & Huang, A. (2012). A Positive Theory of Network Connectivity. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 39(2), 308–325. doi:10.1068/b37094

- Li, T.-Y., & Yorke, J. A. (1975). Period Three Implies Chaos. *The American Mathematical Monthly*, 82(10), 985–992. doi:10.2307/2318254
- Li, W., Wang, K., & Su, H. (2011). Optimal Harvesting Policy for Stochastic Logistic Population Model. *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 218(1), 157–162. doi:10.1016/j.amc.2011.05.079
- Lindblom, C. E. (1959). The Science of “Muddling Through.” *Public Administration Review*, 19(2), 79. doi:10.2307/973677
- Liu, Y.-Y., Slotine, J.-J., & Barabási, A.-L. (2011). Controllability of complex networks. *Nature*, 473(7346), 167–173. doi:10.1038/nature10011
- Lloyd, S. (2001). Measures of complexity: a nonexhaustive list. *IEEE Control Systems Magazine*, 21(4), 7–8.
- Lorenz, E. N. (1963). Deterministic Nonperiodic Flow. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 20, 130–141.
- Luca, C. (2007). Generative platform for urban and regional design. *Automation in Construction*, 16(1), 70–77. doi:10.1016/j.autcon.2005.10.008
- Lynch, K. (1960). *The Image of the City*. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- Lynch, K. (1984). *Good City Form*. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- Macdonald, E. (2002). Structuring a Landscape, Structuring a Sense of Place: The Enduring Complexity of Olmsted and Vaux’s Brooklyn Parkways. *Journal of Urban Design*, 7(2), 117–143. doi:10.1080/1357480022000012203
- Macdonald, E. (2005). Street-facing Dwelling Units and Livability: The Impacts of Emerging Building Types in Vancouver’s New High-Density Residential Neighbourhoods. *Journal of Urban Design*, 10(1), 13–38. doi:10.1080/13574800500062320
- Madden, D. J. (2014). Neighborhood as Spatial Project: Making the Urban Order on the Downtown Brooklyn Waterfront: Neighborhood as spatial project in Brooklyn, New York. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 38(2), 471–497. doi:10.1111/1468-2427.12068

- Makris, G., & Antoniou, I. (2012). Cryptography with Chaos. In *Proceedings of the 5th Chaotic Modeling and Simulation International Conference* (pp. 309–318). Athens, Greece.
- Malamud, B., Morein, G., & Turcotte, D. (1998). Forest Fires: An Example of Self-Organized Critical Behavior. *Science*, 281(5384), 1840–1842.
- Mandelbrot, B. B. (1967). How Long Is the Coast of Britain? *Science*, 156(3775), 636–638.
- Mandelbrot, B. B. (1983). *The Fractal Geometry of Nature*. New York: Macmillan.
- Mandelbrot, B. B. (1999). *Multifractals and 1/f Noise*. New York: Springer.
- Manson, S. M. (2001). Simplifying complexity: a review of complexity theory. *Geoforum*, 32, 405–414.
- Manson, S., & O’Sullivan, D. (2006). Complexity theory in the study of space and place. *Environment and Planning A*, 38(4), 677–692. doi:10.1068/a37100
- Marcus, L., & Legeby, A. (2012). The need for co-presence in urban complexity: Measuring social capital using space syntax. In *Eighth International Space Syntax Symposium*. Retrieved from <http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2:470211>
- Mariusz, K., & Piotr, A. (2014). Network Resilience Analysis: Review of Concepts and a Country-level Case Study. *Computer Science*, 15(3), 311. doi:10.7494/csci.2014.15.3.311
- Maron, M. (2015, November 19). How complete is OpenStreetMap? Retrieved February 9, 2017, from <https://www.mapbox.com/blog/how-complete-is-openstreetmap/>
- Marshall, S. (2005). The Probabilistic Generation of Characteristic Urban Structure. Presented at the Design out of Complexity Workshop, University College London.
- Marshall, S. (2012a). Planning, Design and the Complexity of Cities. In J. Portugali, H. Meyer, E. Stolk, & E. Tan (Eds.), *Complexity Theories of Cities Have Come of Age* (pp. 191–205). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- Marshall, S. (2012b). Science, pseudo-science and urban design. *Urban Design International*, 17(4), 257–271. doi:10.1057/udi.2012.22

- Marshall, S., & Caliskan, O. (2011). A Joint Framework for Urban Morphology and Design. *Built Environment*, 37(4), 409–426.
- Marshall, W. E., & Garrick, N. W. (2010). Street network types and road safety: A study of 24 California cities. *Urban Design International*, 15(3), 133–147.
- Marshall, W. E., Piatkowski, D. P., & Garrick, N. W. (2014). Community design, street networks, and public health. *Journal of Transport & Health*, 1(4), 326–340.
doi:10.1016/j.jth.2014.06.002
- Marshall, W., Garrick, N., & Marshall, S. (2015). Street Networks. In *International Handbook on Transport and Development*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.
- Masucci, A. Paolo, Stanilov, K., & Batty, M. (2013). Limited Urban Growth: London's Street Network Dynamics since the 18th Century. *PLoS ONE*, 8(8), e69469.
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0069469
- Masucci, Adolfo Paolo, Smith, D., Crooks, A., & Batty, M. (2009). Random planar graphs and the London street network. *The European Physical Journal B*, 71(2), 259–271.
- Mattsson, L.-G., & Jenelius, E. (2015). Vulnerability and resilience of transport systems – A discussion of recent research. *Transportation Research Part A: Policy and Practice*, 81, 16–34. doi:10.1016/j.tra.2015.06.002
- May, R. M. (1974). Biological Populations with Nonoverlapping Generations: Stable Points, Stable Cycles, and Chaos. *Science*, 186(4164), 645–647.
- May, R. M. (1976). Simple Mathematical Models with Very Complicated Dynamics. *Nature*, 261, 459–467.
- McAdams, M. A. (2008). Complexity Theory and Urban Planning. *Urbana: Urban Affairs and Policy*, IX.
- McGreevy, M., & Wilson, L. (2016). The civic and neighbourhood commons as complex adaptive systems: The economic vitality of the centre. *Planning Theory*, 1473095216631587.
doi:10.1177/1473095216631587

- Mehaffy, M., Porta, S., Rofè, Y., & Salingaros, N. (2010). Urban nuclei and the geometry of streets: The “emergent neighborhoods” model. *Urban Design International*, 15(1), 22–46. doi:10.1057/udi.2009.26
- Mehaffy, M. W. (2008). Generative methods in urban design: a progress assessment. *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban Sustainability*, 1(1), 57–75. doi:10.1080/17549170801903678
- Mesh, A. (2014, November 4). Feb. 4, 1974: Portland kills the Mount Hood Freeway. *Willamette Week*. Portland. Retrieved from <http://www.wweek.com/portland/article-23466-feb-4-1974-portland-kills-the-mount-hood-freeway.html>
- Micaud, E. C. (1978). Urbanization, urbanism, and the medina of Tunis. *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, 9(04), 431–447. doi:10.1017/S0020743800030634
- Mitchell, M. (2009). *Complexity: A Guided Tour* (Later prt.). Oxford University Press, USA.
- Mitzenmacher, M. (2004). A Brief History of Generative Models for Power Law and Lognormal Distributions. *Internet Mathematics*, 1(2).
- Moroni, S. (2010). Rethinking the theory and practice of land-use regulation: Towards nomocracy. *Planning Theory*, 9(2), 137–155.
- Moroni, S. (2015). Complexity and the inherent limits of explanation and prediction: Urban codes for self-organising cities. *Planning Theory*, 14(3), 248–267.
- Mullins, J. (2017, January 4). The stories behind San Francisco’s street names. Retrieved February 24, 2017, from <http://www.sfgate.com/bayarea/article/The-stories-behind-San-Francisco-s-street-names-6124330.php>
- Mumford, L. (1961). *The City in History: Its Origins, Its Transformations, and Its Prospects*. San Diego: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich.
- Mumford, L. (2007). The Garden City Idea and Modern Planning, from the 1946 Introduction to Garden Cities of To-Morrow. In M. Larice & E. Macdonald (Eds.), *The Urban Design Reader* (1st ed., pp. 43–53). New York: Routledge.

- Murcio, R., Morphet, R., Gershenson, C., & Batty, M. (2015). Urban transfer entropy across scales. *PLoS ONE*, 10(7), e0133780. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0133780
- Narh, A. T., Thorpe, N., Bell, M. C., & Hill, G. A. (2016). Do new sources of traffic data make the application of Chaos Theory to traffic management a realistic possibility? *Transport Reviews*, 36(5), 635–658. doi:10.1080/01441647.2016.1140687
- New Zealand Ministry for the Environment. (2005). *New Zealand urban design protocol*. Wellington, N.Z.: Ministry for the Environment.
- Newman, M. (2010). *Networks: An Introduction*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Newman, M. E. J. (2003). The Structure and Function of Complex Networks. *SIAM Review*, 45(2), 167–256.
- Nicolis, G., & Prigogine, I. (1977). *Self-Organization in Nonequilibrium Systems: From Dissipative Structures to Order through Fluctuations* (1 edition). New York: Wiley.
- Nolte, C. (2009, September 25). Growth of city neighborhoods. *The San Francisco Chronicle*. San Francisco, CA. Retrieved from <http://www.sfgate.com/travel/article/Growth-of-city-neighborhoods-3217001.php>
- Opsahl, T., & Panzarasa, P. (2009). Clustering in weighted networks. *Social Networks*, 31(2), 155–163. doi:10.1016/j.socnet.2009.02.002
- Orishimo, I. (1987). An approach to urban dynamics. *Geographical Analysis*, 19(3), 200–210.
- Ostwald, M. J. (2013). The Fractal Analysis of Architecture: Calibrating the Box-Counting Method Using Scaling Coefficient and Grid Disposition Variables. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 40(4), 644–663. doi:10.1068/b38124
- O’Sullivan, A. (2008). *Urban Economics* (7 edition). Boston: McGraw-Hill/Irwin.
- O’Sullivan, D. (2009). Changing Neighborhoods--Neighborhoods Changing: A Framework for Spatially Explicit Agent-Based Models of Social Systems. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 37(4), 498–530. doi:10.1177/0049124109334793

- O'Sullivan, D. (2014). Spatial Network Analysis. In M. M. Fischer & P. Nijkamp (Eds.), *Handbook of Regional Science* (pp. 1253–1273). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg. Retrieved from http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-23430-9_67
- O'Sullivan, D., & Manson, S. M. (2015). Do Physicists Have Geography Envy? And What Can Geographers Learn from It? *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 105(4), 704–722. doi:10.1080/00045608.2015.1039105
- O'Sullivan, David. (2004). Complexity science and human geography. *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers*, 29(3), 282–295.
- O'Sullivan, David, & Haklay, M. (2000). Agent-based models and individualism: is the world agent-based? *Environment and Planning A*, 32(8), 1409–1425. doi:10.1068/a32140
- O'Sullivan, David, & Perry, G. L. W. (2013). *Spatial simulation: exploring pattern and process*. Chichester, West Sussex, U.K.: John Wiley & Sons Inc. Retrieved from <http://site.ebrary.com/id/10748659>
- Over, M., Schilling, A., Neubauer, S., & Zipf, A. (2010). Generating web-based 3D City Models from OpenStreetMap: The current situation in Germany. *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*, 34(6), 496–507. doi:10.1016/j.compenvurbsys.2010.05.001
- Oxley, L., & George, D. A. R. (2007). Economics on the Edge of Chaos: Some Pitfalls of Linearizing Complex Systems. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 22(5), 580–589. doi:10.1016/j.envsoft.2005.12.018
- Packard, N. H., Crutchfield, J. P., Farmer, J. D., & Shaw, R. S. (1980). Geometry from a Time Series. *Physical Review Letters*, 45(9), 712–716.
- Park, Y. (2015). The network of patterns: creating a design guide using Christopher Alexander's pattern language. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 42. doi:10.1068/b130011p
- Parrott, L. (2010). Measuring ecological complexity. *Ecological Indicators*, 10(6), 1069–1076. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2010.03.014
- Parthasarathi, P., Hochmair, H., & Levinson, D. (2015). Street network structure and household activity spaces. *Urban Studies*, 52(6), 1090–1112. doi:10.1177/0042098014537956

- Parthasarathi, P. K. (2011). *Network structure and travel*. University of Minnesota. Retrieved from <http://conservancy.umn.edu/handle/11299/115927>
- Parthasarathi, Pavithra, Hochmair, H., & Levinson, D. (2012). Network Structure and Spatial Separation. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 39(1), 137–154. doi:10.1068/b36139
- Parthasarathi, Pavithra, Levinson, D., & Hochmair, H. (2013). Network Structure and Travel Time Perception. *PLoS ONE*, 8(10), e77718. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0077718
- Pastijn, H. (2006). Chaotic Growth with the Logistic Model of P.F. Verhulst. In M. Ausloos & M. Dirickx (Eds.), *The Logistic Map and the Route to Chaos* (pp. 3–11). Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Perry, C. (2007). The Neighborhood Unit. In M. Larice & E. Macdonald (Eds.), *The Urban Design Reader* (1st ed., pp. 54–65). New York: Routledge.
- Peter, C., & Swilling, M. (2014). Linking Complexity and Sustainability Theories: Implications for Modeling Sustainability Transitions. *Sustainability*, 6(3), 1594–1622. doi:10.3390/su6031594
- Peterman, W. (2000). *Neighborhood Planning and Community-Based Development: The Potential and Limits of Grassroots Action*. SAGE.
- Pettigrew, T. F., & Tropp, L. R. (2006). A meta-analytic test of intergroup contact theory. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 90(5), 751–783. doi:10.1037/0022-3514.90.5.751
- Phelan, S. E. (2001). What is complexity science, really? *Emergence*, 3(1), 120–136.
- Porta, S., Romice, O., Maxwell, J. A., Russell, P., & Baird, D. (2014). Alterations in scale: Patterns of change in main street networks across time and space. *Urban Studies*, 51(16), 3383–3400. doi:10.1177/0042098013519833
- Porta, Sergio, Crucitti, P., & Latora, V. (2006a). The network analysis of urban streets: A dual approach. *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and Its Applications*, 369(2), 853–866. doi:10.1016/j.physa.2005.12.063

Porta, Sergio, Crucitti, P., & Latora, V. (2006b). The network analysis of urban streets: a primal approach. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 33(5), 705–725.
doi:10.1068/b32045

Porterfield, J. (2005). *The Homestead Act of 1862: A Primary Source History of the Settlement of the American Heartland in the Late 19th Century* (1 edition). New York: Rosen Publishing Group.

Portugali, J. (1999). *Self-organization and the city*. New York: Springer.

Portugali, J. (2006). Complexity theory as a link between space and place. *Environment and Planning A*, 38(4), 647–664. doi:10.1068/a37260

Portugali, J. (2012). Complexity theories of cities: Achievements, criticism and potentials. In *Complexity Theories of Cities Have Come of Age* (pp. 47–62). Springer.

Portugali, J., Meyer, H., Stolk, E., & Tan, E. (Eds.). (2012). *Complexity theories of cities have come of age: an overview with implications to urban planning and design*. Heidelberg ; New York: Springer.

Portugali, J., & Stolk, E. (2014). A SIRN view on design thinking - an urban design perspective. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 0(0), 0–0. doi:10.1068/b39007

Prigogine, I. (1997). *The End of Certainty* (1 edition). New York: Free Press.

Pryce, D. (1950, April 12). City's Traffic Problems Aired at C-C Meeting. *Lewiston Morning Tribune*, p. 14. Lewiston, ID.

Pugh, J. (2014). Resilience, complexity and post-liberalism. *Area*, 46(3), 313–319.
doi:10.1111/area.12118

Punter, J. (2003). *The Vancouver achievement: urban planning and design*. Vancouver: UBC Press.

Putnam, R. D. (2001). *Bowling Alone: The Collapse and Revival of American Community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Puu, T. (2013). *Attractors, Bifurcations, & Chaos: Nonlinear Phenomena in Economics* (2nd ed.). New York: Springer Science & Business Media.

- Rakha, T., & Reinhart, C. (2012). *Generative Urban Modeling: A Design Workflow for Walkability-Optimized Cities*. Cambridge, MA: Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
- Ratti, C. (2004). Space syntax: some inconsistencies. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 31(4), 487–499. doi:10.1068/b3019
- Ravulaparthy, S., & Goulias, K. (2014). Characterizing the Composition of Economic Activities in Central Locations: Graph-Theoretic Approach to Urban Network Analysis. *Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board*, 2430, 95–104. doi:10.3141/2430-10
- Reitsma, F. (2003). A response to simplifying complexity. *Geoforum*, 34, 13–16.
- Richards, D. (1996). From Individuals to Groups: The Aggregation of Votes and Chaotic Dynamics. In L. D. Kiel & E. Elliott (Eds.), *Chaos Theory in the Social Sciences* (pp. 89–116). Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Rickles, D., Hawe, P., & Shiell, A. (2007). A Simple Guide to Chaos and Complexity. *Journal of Epidemiology & Community Health*, 61(11), 933–937. doi:10.1136/jech.2006.054254
- Riggs, W., & Appleyard, B. (2016). The Economic Impact of One to Two-way Street Conversions: Advancing a Context Sensitive Framework. Presented at the Transportation Research Board 95th Annual Meeting, Washington, D.C. Retrieved from <http://docs.trb.org/prp/16-0162.pdf>
- Riggs, W., & Gilderbloom, J. (2015). Two-Way Street Conversion Evidence of Increased Livability in Louisville. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 0739456X15593147.
- Rittel, H. W., & Webber, M. M. (1973). Dilemmas in a general theory of planning. *Policy Sciences*, 4(2), 155–169.
- Robinson, J. B. (2008). Crime and regeneration in urban communities: The case of the big dig in Boston, Massachusetts. *Built Environment*, 34(1), 46–61. doi:10.2148/benv.34.1.46
- Rodríguez, D. A., Khattak, A. J., & Evenson, K. R. (2006). Can New Urbanism Encourage Physical Activity?: Comparing a New Urbanist Neighborhood with Conventional Suburbs. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 72(1), 43–54. doi:10.1080/01944360608976723

Rohe, W. M. (2009). From Local to Global: One Hundred Years of Neighborhood Planning.

Journal of the American Planning Association, 75(2), 209–230.

doi:10.1080/01944360902751077

Rose, M. (2001). *Atlanta: Then and Now*. San Diego, CA: Thunder Bay Press.

Rosser, Jr., J. B. (1996). Chaos Theory and Rationality in Economics. In L. D. Kiel & E. Elliott (Eds.), *Chaos Theory in the Social Sciences* (pp. 199–213). Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Roy, A. (2005). Urban Informality: Toward an Epistemology of Planning. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 71(2), 147–158. doi:10.1080/01944360508976689

Ruelle, D., & Takens, F. (1971). On the Nature of Turbulence. *Communications in Mathematical Physics*, 20(3), 167–192.

Sadalla, E. K., & Montello, D. R. (1989). Remembering Changes in Direction. *Environment and Behavior*, 21, 346–363.

Salat, S., Bourdic, L., & Nowacki, C. (2010). Assessing urban complexity. *International Journal of Sustainable Building Technology and Urban Development*, 1(2), 160–167.

Salingaros, N. A. (1998). Theory of the urban web. *Journal of Urban Design*, 3(1), 53–71.
doi:10.1080/13574809808724416

Salingaros, N. A. (2000a). Complexity and Urban Coherence. *Journal of Urban Design*, 5(3), 291–316. doi:10.1080/713683969

Salingaros, N. A. (2000b). The structure of pattern languages. *Architectural Research Quarterly*, 4(02). doi:10.1017/S1359135500002591

Salingaros, N. A. (2001). Fractals in the New Architecture. *Archimagazine*. Retrieved from <http://zeta.math.utsa.edu/~yxk833/fractals.html>

San Francisco Planning Department. (2008, June 12). Eastern Neighborhoods Adoption Hearing 3: Complete Neighborhoods. San Francisco Planning Department. Retrieved from <http://www.sf-planning.org/Modules>ShowDocument.aspx?documentid=1146>

- Sander, E., & Yorke, J. A. (2015). The Many Facets of Chaos. *International Journal of Bifurcation and Chaos*, 25(04), 1530011. doi:10.1142/S0218127415300116
- Sandercock, L. (2000). When Strangers Become Neighbours: Managing Cities of Difference. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 1(1), 13–30. doi:10.1080/14649350050135176
- Sanders, T. I. (2008). Complex Systems Thinking and New Urbanism. In T. Haas (Ed.), *New Urbanism and Beyond: Designing Cities for the Future* (pp. 275–279). Rizzoli.
- Schelling, T. C. (1971). Dynamic models of segregation. *Journal of Mathematical Sociology*, 1(2), 143–186.
- Schernthanner, H., Asche, H., Gonschorek, J., & Scheele, L. (2016). Spatial Modeling and Geovisualization of Rental Prices for Real Estate Portals. In O. Gervasi, B. Murgante, S. Misra, A. M. A. C. Rocha, C. M. Torre, D. Taniar, ... S. Wang (Eds.), *Computational Science and Its Applications -- ICCSA 2016* (pp. 120–133). Springer International Publishing. doi:10.1007/978-3-319-42111-7_11
- Schult, D. A., & Swart, P. (2008). Exploring network structure, dynamics, and function using NetworkX. In *Proceedings of the 7th Python in Science Conferences (SciPy 2008)* (Vol. 2008, pp. 11–16). Retrieved from <http://permalink.lanl.gov/object/tr?what=info:lanl-repo/lareport/LA-UR-08-05495>
- Schuster, P. (2015). Models: From exploration to prediction: Bad reputation of modeling in some disciplines results from nebulous goals. *Complexity*, 1–4. doi:10.1002/cplx.21729
- Schwab, J. (Ed.). (2009). *Planning the Urban Forest: Ecology, Economy, and Community Development*. APA Planners Press.
- Scott, J. C. (1999). *Seeing Like a State: How Certain Schemes to Improve the Human Condition Have Failed* (New edition). Yale University Press.
- Sennett, R. (1992). *The Uses of Disorder: Personal Identity and City Life*. W. W. Norton & Company.
- Sevtsuk, A. (2014). Location and Agglomeration: The Distribution of Retail and Food Businesses in Dense Urban Environments. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 34(4), 374–393.

- Sevtsuk, A., Kalvo, R., & Ekmekci, O. (2016). Pedestrian accessibility in grid layouts: the role of block, plot and street dimensions. *Urban Morphology*, 20(2), 89–106.
- Sevtsuk, A., & Mekonnen, M. (2012). Urban network analysis. A new toolbox for ArcGIS. *Revue Internationale de Géomatique*, 22(2), 287–305. doi:10.3166/rig.22.287-305
- Shannon, C. E. (1948). A mathematical theory of communication. *The Bell System Technical Journal*, 27, 379–423, 623–656.
- Shen, G. (2002). Fractal Dimension and Fractal Growth of Urbanized Areas. *International Journal of Geographical Information Science*, 16(5), 419–437. doi:10.1080/13658810210137013
- Sherraden, M. (2005). *Inclusion in the American Dream: Assets, Poverty, and Public Policy*. Oxford University Press.
- Shilnikov, L. (2002). Bifurcations and Strange Attractors. *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, III*, 349–372.
- Shiner, J. S., Davison, M., & Landsberg, P. T. (1999). Simple measure for complexity. *Physical Review E*, 59(2), 1459.
- Shorto, R. (2004, February 9). The Streets Where History Lives. *The New York Times*. New York, NY. Retrieved from <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/02/09/opinion/the-streets-where-history-lives.html>
- Shoup, D. (2002). *The High Cost of Free Parking* (2011 Updated). APA Planners Press.
- Silva, E. (2010). Waves of Complexity: Theory, Models, and Practice. In G. de Roo & E. Silva (Eds.), *A Planner's Encounter with Complexity* (pp. 309–331). Burlington: Ashgate.
- Silver, C. (1985). Neighborhood Planning in Historical Perspective. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 51(2), 161–174. doi:10.1080/01944368508976207
- Simmonds, D., Waddell, P., & Wegener, M. (2013). Equilibrium versus Dynamics in Urban Modelling. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 40(6), 1051–1070. doi:10.1068/b38208

- Simon, H. A. (1962). The architecture of complexity. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 106(6), 467–482.
- Singh, S. L., Mishra, S. N., & Sinkala, W. (2012). A New Iterative Approach to Fractal Models. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, 17(2), 521–529. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2011.06.014
- Siodla, J. (2015). Razing San Francisco: The 1906 disaster as a natural experiment in urban redevelopment. *Journal of Urban Economics*, 89, 48–61. doi:10.1016/j.jue.2015.07.001
- Smith, M. E. (2010). The archaeological study of neighborhoods and districts in ancient cities. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology*, 29(2), 137–154. doi:10.1016/j.jaa.2010.01.001
- Snyder, E. E. (1979). *Portland Names and Neighborhoods: Their Historic Origins*. Portland: Binford & Mort Pubs.
- Solecki, W., Seto, K. C., & Marcotullio, P. J. (2013). It's Time for an Urbanization Science. *Environment: Science and Policy for Sustainable Development*, 55(1), 12–17.
- Song, Y., Merlin, L., & Rodríguez, D. (2013). Comparing measures of urban land use mix. *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*, 42, 1–13. doi:10.1016/j.compenvurbsys.2013.08.001
- Song, Y., Popkin, B., & Gordon-Larsen, P. (2013). A national-level analysis of neighborhood form metrics. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 116, 73–85. doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2013.04.002
- Sonoran Institute. (2013). *Reset: Assessing Future Housing Markets in the Rocky Mountain West*. Tucson, Arizona: Sonoran Institute.
- Southworth, M., & Ben-Joseph, E. (1997). *Streets and the Shaping of Towns and Cities*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Speck, J. (2012). *Walkable City: How Downtown Can Save America, One Step at a Time*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
- Sprott, J. C., & Xiong, A. (2015). Classifying and Quantifying Basins of Attraction. *Chaos*, 25(8), 083101.

- Stead, D., & Marshall, S. (2001). The relationships between urban form and travel patterns. An international review and evaluation. *European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure Research*, 1(2), 113–141.
- Stewart, I. (2000). The Lorenz Attractor Exists. *Nature*, 406(6799), 948–949.
- Stott, I., Soga, M., Inger, R., & Gaston, K. J. (2015). Land sparing is crucial for urban ecosystem services. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 13(7), 387–393. doi:10.1890/140286
- Strano, E., Nicosia, V., Latora, V., Porta, S., & Barthélémy, M. (2012). Elementary processes governing the evolution of road networks. *Scientific Reports*, 2. doi:10.1038/srep00296
- Strano, E., Viana, M., da Fontoura Costa, L., Cardillo, A., Porta, S., & Latora, V. (2013). Urban Street Networks, a Comparative Analysis of Ten European Cities. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 40(6), 1071–1086. doi:10.1068/b38216
- Strogatz, S. H. (2014). *Nonlinear Dynamics and Chaos* (2nd ed.). Boulder: Westview Press.
- Stumpf, M. P. H., & Porter, M. A. (2012). Critical Truths About Power Laws. *Science*, 335(6069), 665–666. doi:10.1126/science.1216142
- Suetani, H., Soejima, K., Matsuoka, R., Parlitz, U., & Hata, H. (2012). Manifold Learning Approach for Chaos in the Dripping Faucet. *Physical Review E*, 86(3). doi:10.1103/PhysRevE.86.036209
- Sung, H., Lee, S., & Cheon, S. (2015). Operationalizing Jane Jacobs's Urban Design Theory Empirical Verification from the Great City of Seoul, Korea. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 0739456X14568021.
- Takens, F. (1981). Detecting Strange Attractors in Turbulence. In D. Rand & L. S. Young (Eds.), *Dynamical Systems and Turbulence* (pp. 366–381). Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Talen, E. (2009). Design by the Rules: The Historical Underpinnings of Form-Based Codes. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 75(2), 144–160. doi:10.1080/01944360802686662
- Talen, E. (2011). *City Rules: How Regulations Affect Urban Form* (First American Edition). Island Press.

Talen, E., Menozzi, S., & Schaefer, C. (2015). What is a “Great Neighborhood”? An Analysis of APA’s Top-Rated Places. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 81(2), 121–141. doi:10.1080/01944363.2015.1067573

Taylor, R., Rinne, K. W., & Kostof, S. (2016). *Rome: An Urban History from Antiquity to the Present* (Reprint). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Thaler, R. H., & Sunstein, C. R. (2003). Behavioral Economics, Public Policy, and Paternalism: Libertarian Paternalism. *AEA Papers and Proceedings*, 93(2), 175–179.

Theiler, J. (1990). Estimating Fractal Dimension. *Journal of the Optical Society of America A*, 7(6), 1055–1073.

Thrift, N. (1999). The Place of Complexity. *Theory, Culture & Society*, 16(3), 31–69. doi:10.1177/02632769922050610

Tomida, A. G. (2008). Matlab Toolbox and GUI for Analyzing One-Dimensional Chaotic Maps (pp. 321–330). Presented at the International Conference on Computational Sciences and Its Applications ICCSA 2008, Perugia: IEEE. doi:10.1109/ICCSA.2008.7

Trudeau, R. J. (1994). *Introduction to Graph Theory* (2nd edition). New York: Dover Publications.

Turcotte, D. L. (1999). Self-organized criticality. *Reports on Progress in Physics*, 62(10), 1377.

Tversky, A., & Kahneman, D. (1974). Judgment Under Uncertainty: Heuristics and Biases. *Science*, 185, 1124–1131.

Uitermark, J. (2015). Longing for Wikitopia: The study and politics of self-organisation. *Urban Studies*, 52(13), 2301–2312. doi:10.1177/0042098015577334

US Census Bureau. (2010). 2010 Census Urban and Rural Classification and Urban Area Criteria. Retrieved November 15, 2016, from <https://www.census.gov/geo/reference/ua/urban-rural-2010.html>

U.S. Green Building Council. (2012, October). LEED 2009 for Neighborhood Development.

Vanderbilt, T. (2013). Welcome to the Jumble. *The Wilson Quarterly*.

- Verstegen, I., & Ceen, A. (2013). *Giambattista Nolli and Rome: Mapping the City Before and After the Pianta Grande*. Rome: Studium Urbis.
- Vitins, B. J., & Axhausen, K. W. (2014). Shape grammars in transport and urban design. Presented at the World Symposium on Transport and Land Use Research, Delft. Retrieved from http://www.vitins.ch/papers/WSTLUR_Vitins_Axhausen_2014.pdf
- von Hayek, F. (1974, December). *Prize Lecture: The Sveriges Riksbank Prize in Economic Sciences in Memory of Alfred Nobel 1974*. Nobel Prize Lecture. Retrieved from http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/economic-sciences/laureates/1974/hayek-lecture.html
- Waddell, P. (2002). UrbanSim: Modeling Urban Development for Land Use, Transportation, and Environmental Planning. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 68(3), 297–314. doi:10.1080/01944360208976274
- Walker, B., Holling, C. S., Carpenter, S. R., & Kinzig, A. (2004). Resilience, adaptability and transformability in social–ecological systems. *Ecology and Society*, 9(2), 5.
- Walker, J. (2012). Fractal food. *Artlink*, 32(1), 33–35.
- Wang, F., Antipova, A., & Porta, S. (2011). Street centrality and land use intensity in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 19(2), 285–293. doi:10.1016/j.jtrangeo.2010.01.004
- Wang, J. (2015). Resilience of Self-Organised and Top-Down Planned Cities—A Case Study on London and Beijing Street Networks. *PloS One*, 10(12), e0141736.
- Webster, C. (2010). Emergence, Spatial Order, Transaction Costs and Planning. In G. de Roo & E. Silva (Eds.), *A Planner's Encounter with Complexity* (pp. 123–138). Burlington: Ashgate.
- Wells, J. (2014). *Complexity and Sustainability* (1 edition). London: Routledge.
- White, R., & Engelen, G. (1993). Cellular Automata and Fractal Urban Form: a Cellular Modelling Approach to the Evolution of Urban Land-Use Patterns. *Environment and Planning A*, 25(8), 1175–1199.

Whyte, W. H. (1980). *The Social Life of Small Urban Spaces* (Reprint). New York: Project for Public Spaces.

Willis, A., Gjersoe, N., Havard, C., Kerridge, J., & Kukla, R. (2004). Human Movement Behaviour in Urban Spaces: Implications for the Design and Modelling of Effective Pedestrian Environments. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 31(6), 805–828. doi:10.1068/b3060

Willis, N. (2008, January 23). OpenStreetMap project completes import of United States TIGER data. Retrieved November 4, 2016, from <https://www.linux.com/news/openstreetmap-project-completes-import-united-states-tiger-data>

Wilson, A. G. (2006). Ecological and urban systems models: some explorations of similarities in the context of complexity theory. *Environment and Planning A*, 38(4), 633–646. doi:10.1068/a37102

Wissen Hayek, U., Efthymiou, D., Farooq, B., von Wirth, T., Teich, M., Neuenschwander, N., & Grêt-Regamey, A. (2015). Quality of urban patterns: Spatially explicit evidence for multiple scales. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 142, 47–62. doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2015.05.010

Wolf, A., Swift, J. B., Swinney, H. L., & Vastano, J. A. (1985). Determining Lyapunov Exponents from a Time Series. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena*, 16(1), 285–317.

Wolfram, S. (1994). *Cellular Automata and Complexity: Collected Papers*. Reading: Addison-Wesley.

Wolfram, S. (2002). *A New Kind of Science*. Champaign, IL: Wolfram Media.

Works, M. (2016). Laurelhurst. In *The Oregon Encyclopedia*. The Oregon Historical Society. Retrieved from https://oregonencyclopedia.org/articles/laurelhurst/#.WCJ6_forKUk

Wright, F. L. (2007). Broadacre City: A New Community Plan. In R. T. LeGates & F. Stout (Eds.), *The City Reader* (Fourth, pp. 331–336). New York: Routledge.

Wu, G.-C., & Baleanu, D. (2014). Discrete Fractional Logistic Map and Its Chaos. *Nonlinear Dynamics*, 75(1–2), 283–287. doi:10.1007/s11071-013-1065-7

- Wu, J., Funk, T. H., Lurmann, F. W., & Winer, A. M. (2005). Improving spatial accuracy of roadway networks and geocoded addresses. *Transactions in GIS*, 9(4), 585–601.
- Xie, F., & Levinson, D. (2007). Measuring the structure of road networks. *Geographical Analysis*, 39(3), 336–356.
- Yakunicheva, K. (2014). The Urban Landscape: Perspectives of Structural Development. Presented at Landscape Transformations, Prague.
- Yeh, A. G.-O., & Li, X. (2001). Measuring and Monitoring of Urban Sprawl in a Rapidly Growing Region Using Entropy. *Photogrammetric Engineering & Remote Sensing*, 67(1), 83–90.
- Zhang, F., Liao, X., & Zhang, G. (2015). Dynamical behavior of a generalized Lorenz system model and its simulation. *Complexity*. doi:10.1002/cplx.21714
- Zhong, C., Arisona, S. M., Huang, X., Batty, M., & Schmitt, G. (2014). Detecting the dynamics of urban structure through spatial network analysis. *International Journal of Geographical Information Science*, 28(11), 2178–2199. doi:10.1080/13658816.2014.914521
- Zielstra, D., & Hochmair, H. (2011). Comparative Study of Pedestrian Accessibility to Transit Stations Using Free and Proprietary Network Data. *Transportation Research Record: Journal of the Transportation Research Board*, 2217, 145–152. doi:10.3141/2217-18
- Zukin, S. (2011, October 26). Jane Jacobs (1916-2006): Why Neo-Cons loved communitarian urbanist Jane Jacobs. *The Architectural Review*. Retrieved from <https://www.architectural-review.com/rethink/reputations/-jane-jacobs-1916-2006/8621634.article>